



KHWEZI BUTHELEZI

LOVE

FOUND ME

BROKEN

"My generosity they took for granted,
Pushed me against the wall"

Love found me broken

SEASON 2

Insert 101

It was Friday morning the day of the matric results, I was dreading getting out of bed because I was nervous. Thou I have put everything in my exams so much can still go wrong. I had registered in various universities using my preterm results and I got accepted in 3, awaiting my final results to complete admission. I woke up and Skhumbuzo's side off the bed was empty, ooh well he's probably downstairs. I got back under the sheets again but before I could even close my eyes I heard the door open and without a doubt I knew it was Skhumbuzo.

Skhu: Wakey Wakey pretty face

Ndoni mumbling from under the sheets

Ndoni: Mmmh Skhumbuzo I wanna sleep

Skhu: Come on babe, I made you breakfast.

Knowing my husband he wasn't gonna give up, even if it meant he had to feed me so I sat up straight on the bed and he placed a tray with breakfast on the bed. The food looked amazing but the smell of eggs upset my stomach, my intestines were turning and I could feel them come up my throat. I quickly got out of bed and rushed to the bathroom and knelt in front of the toilet and threw up like no one's business. Skhumbuzo knelt besides me and said nothing but brushed my back. After a while I was done, Skhu helped me up and I went to brush my teeth and back to the bedroom

Skhu: Are you ok?

Ndoni: Thanks for breakfast, it's beautiful but the smell of those eggs. You!

Skhu: (smiling) It's ok my love, I'll go make you some dry toast and rooibos tea. It helps with the nausea

Ndoni: Thank you baby

Skhumbuzo took the tray downstairs and I made the bed then decided to go have breakfast downstairs too.

Skhu: Feeling better?

Ndoni: So tired I could sleep the whole day. Need any help with breakfast??

Skhu: Thanks babe, just sit and I'll join you in a sec

I sat down and Skhu came with breakfast and we are.

Skhu: Any plans for the day?

Ndoni: As soon as the results come through, am off to bed and sleeping till tomorrow. This pregnancy is gonna kill me, am so tired.

Skhu: So you registered for the department to send the results to your phone?

Ndoni: Yes

Skhu: I have an idea, while we wait for the results why not cuddle on the couch and watch a movie. I took the day off

Ndoni: That sounds great, but don't blame me if I fall asleep half way through the movie

Skhu: Nothing makes me happy than watching you

sleep.

We finished eating then did the dishes together,after that we went to watch TV while waiting for the results

Skhu: I invited Sthe and Phindi over for a braai later,to celebrate your results

Ndoni: What if I fail Skhumbuzo!

Skhu: You won't my love I have faith in you.

Ndoni: Do we have enough meat,we also need salads for the braai.

Skhu: I checked before inviting them over,we have enough.

I had my head in Skhu's chest while we watched some rom-com and he was playing with my hair

Skhu: How about we go on honeymoon,we never really had some alone time.

Ndoni: Now that you mention it, I'd love to go away just the two of us.Before I start looking like a fat hippo

Skhu: My beautiful sexy hippo, then we could tell the family about the pregnancy when we come back.

Ndoni: Let's do it, why not

Skhu: Fantastic, I'll make arrangements. How does Wednesday sound

Ndoni: Wednesday is perfect I'll start packing.

We continue watching the movie and I felt like ice cream so I got up and went to the fridge, there was no ice cream so I just stood there and tears burnt my eyes and I let them flow out.

Ndoni:(crying) Skhumbuzo!

He could hear that I was crying so he came to me and hugged me

Skhu: What's wrong Nana, are you ok? Are you in any pain?

He was hugging me and brushing my back

Ndoni: Ice cream

I could feel him laughing behind me but he held himself. He held my waist and looked me in my eyes

Skhu: God you pregnant! Nana you crying because there's no ice cream

Ndoni: I want ice cream and there's non in the fridge!

Skhu:(smiling) Ok aaah I'll call Sthe and as him to bring some ok.

I noded my head in agreement as he wiped off my tears.

Skhu: Now smile and I'll make you some fruits salad while I call Sthe ok.

Ndoni: Okay

I went back to the couch and Skhu made the call

Sthe: Handsome uncle Sthe here,how may I be of help?

Skhu: Hei Ntwana I need you to dash to the shops really fast and get me some ice cream.

Sthe: Ice cream!?

Skhu: Don't ask just get me ice cream and fast or I'll be sleeping on the couch tonight.

Sthe:(laughing) Oooh I get it,what flavor?

Skhu: Just get everything they have

Sthe: Should I add some peri peri and onions or some mayonnaise?(Laughing)

Skhu: Sthembiso Zungu I swear am...

Sthe: ok dude am on my way to work but I can be there in 30min

Skhu: I owe you one dude

He ended the call and made me the fruit salad and came to sit with me. I ate the salad and Skhumbuzo's phone rang, he looked at it and placed it on the coffee table without answering.

Ndoni: Who was that?

Skhu: I don't know the number

Ndoni: Answer it, maybe it's important

The phone rang again but he just ignored it and that sent my emotions shooting through the roof, I picked up the phone and answered it

Ndoni: Mrs Zungu speaking can I help you?

As soon as the caller heard my voice the call cut off

Ndoni: Hello!

I threw the phone to the table and looked at Skhumbuzo.

Ndoni: Who's calling you Skhumbuzo!?

Skhu: I don't know baby, What did they say?

Ndoni: They hung up as soon as they heard my voice! Are you cheating on me Skhumbuzo Zungu? Was that your sidechick calling and that's why you didn't wanna answer?

Skhu: My love please,I told you I don't know the number and I'd never cheat on you. Where's all this coming from?

Tears just betrayed me and ran down my cheeks.

Ndoni: If you can't brutally kill so many human beings and still sleep so peacefully at night then am sure cheating is a hobby for you

Skhu: What! Nana please,ok am sorry then

Ndoni: mxm!

I placed the salad bowl on the table and rushed

upstairs

Skhu: Nana please wait, what about your ice cream?

Ndoni: Eat it or better yet give it to your sidechick!

I got to the bedroom and threw myself on the bed and started crying.

Skhu: Lord help me!

I took my phone and googled ideas on how to apologize to a pregnant wife

Skhu: Whoever called better have a good reason cause if not am gonna hammer their empty skull.
NX!

The same number called again while I was on the internet, this time I answered.

Skhu: Yes!

Linda: Hi Skhu it's me

Skhu: You who? Jesus Christ!

Linda: It's Linda

Skhu: Linda who? In fact don't tell me cause I don't

wanna know.

Linda: Skhumbuzo we need to talk, it's important

Skhu: Listen here, whoever you are. Stop calling me or devil help me i will rearrange your face so bad not even your maker will recognise you.

Linda: Skhumbuzo please

I hung up the phone and went upstairs to check up on my wife. I found her on the bed sleeping

Skhu: Pregnancy is gonna drive you crazy my love(smiling)

I took off my shoes and got on the bed with my wife, I just watched her sleep then I placed my hand on her tummy

Skhu: Hello my little rascals, daddy wants to ask for a little favour. Go easy on mommy ok, cause if y'all go hard on mommy daddy suffers ok.

I covered Ndoni with a throw then went back downstairs to wait for Sthe and he arrived carrying like 6tubs off ice-cream, different flavours

Sthe: Delivery for the ice-cream truck(shouting)

Skhu: If she hears you say that I swear you in trouble

Sthe: Here's your ice-cream am off to work,are you ok?

Skhu: Am good just annoyed that Linda called and now Ndoni is upset

Sthe: Skinny Linda?

Skhu: Yeah but I told her were to get off I just hope she gets the message

Sthe: Okay Ntwana am off see you later

Skhu: Sure Ntwana

Sthe left and I went back to the net this time I googled "how to please an over emotional pregnant woman"

Gogo, Veronica,Hlengiwe and Razor were at the table having breakfast which Hlengiwe had made.

Gogo: The food in nice Hlengiwe you need to go easy on the oil thou,I need to fit into my wedding dress next week.

Hlengiwe: Raymond tells me you getting married ma,if you need any help just shout.

Gogo: I hate shouting! But thanks

Veronica: So Nkanyiso are you gonna be the best man?

Razor: I told you to stop calling me that, only my mother calls me that

Gogo: Yes he will be the best man or did you wanna do it Veronica! Nithanda izinto maan!

Veronica: So ma can I be your maid of honour?

Gogo: I'll think about it

Hlengiwe: My wedding was a beach wedding and it was to die for

Gogo: Oooh! So you were married?

Hlengiwe: Yes ma

Gogo: I see and you probably have 5 kids waiting to run through that door any minute!

Razor: Mother please!

Gogo: Well I want my Nkanyiso to marry a virgin girl

Veronica: Virgins don't exist any more mother.

Gogo: The same way money doesn't grow on trees, get a job Veronica!

Hlengiwe: Speaking of jobs I better get going before am late

Gogo: And who is going to wash all this dirty plates, Angel Gabriel!?

Razor: I'll do the dishes mother

Veronica: I'll help you

The family finished eating and Raymond cleared the table and Hlengiwe left for work

Gogo: Am going upstairs to call my pastor about the wedding, do not break my dishes Nkanyiso

Razor: Dad will buy you new one's, he has money

Gogo: Your dad's money is mine not yours! Wash those dishes and don't break them.

Gogo went upstairs and Razor started on the dishes, Veronica came to join him

Veronica: What do you do for a living?

Razor: Don't you have anything to do around the house besides annoying me!

Veronica: Am just trying to make as conversation

Razor: Am trying to mind my own business now please excuse me.

Veronica went to watch some television and Razor finished up with the dishes and left for work too.

Veronica: Keep running Nkanyiso but eventually you will be mine even if I have to use muti to push you in the right direction.

All my life I have carried myself as a princess, dreamt of a big royal wedding to a rich handsome prince. I even practiced my speech for the coronation when I become queen but all those wishes and dreams just got blown away by wind right in front of my eyes. I have to watch Ndoni have it all while I have nothing, as if that's not pain enough I have to deal with having a new queen in the house. Lord give me strength! I got out of bed and made my way downstairs still in my pjs for

breakfast and the two queens were already at it

Nokubonga: You sitting on my chair!

Thobile: Used to be your chair, it's mine now

Nokubonga: Says who? Listen to me young girl I am the first wife in this palace and the queen. That chair is mine

Thobile: Oooh please Nokubonga! You and I both know how you got your title, I am queen by birth and blood and next to the king I shall seat and rule.

I sat down but my mother remained standing with her hands folded on her chest, my father came to join second after me. Thobile stood up to welcome him

Thobile: My king you welcome

Nkosi: (smiling) Good morning family, you may seat my queen

Father sat down then Thobile but my mother remained on her feet

Nkosi: Nokubonga sit please

Nokubonga: Take a very good look around you Zanokuhle, where am I to sit cause your dear wife here is sitting on my chair!

Nkosi: Come on Nokubonga it's just a chair, it do we can have breakfast.

Nokubonga: So Nkosi you just gonna allow her have everything of mine! First it was my husband and now my chair, what's next my tittle?

Thobile: The tittle you killed so many innocent souls to keep!

Nkosi: Ladies please! Nokubonga sit and let's eat I have a meeting with the council's board.

Nokubonga finally sat down next to Nolitha and they started eating

Nokubonga: I see our husband has been whispering sweet words into your ear about me.

Thobile: I wish it were sweet cause from what I heard you are anything but sweet

Nokubonga: I see I bet he also told you how he got his sons wife pregnant

Thobile's eye's popped out and she looked at the king

Thobile: What!?

Nokubonga was laughing and Nolitha just wanted the ground to swallow her.

Nkosi: You just couldn't wait to rub it in Nokubonga now could you!

Thobile got up from the table with her cheeks red from anger or was it shock

Thobile: Excuse me I have to go get ready for work

Nkosi: Thobile I can explain

Thobile left and the king followed her

Noli: Jeez mother! Was that necessary

Nokubonga: I will not sit by and allow that little girl take everything I have worked so hard for

Noli: You took away everything from me with your lies, yet you don't see me throwing tantrums each chance I get. Grow up mother!

Nokubonga: Nolitha am still your mother and you

will not talk to me like that. Everything I did was for you and your brother.

Noli: Congratulations then mother, you ruined our lives! Am just glad brother Zweli isn't here to see what a monster you truly are

I got up and rushed to my room leaving mother alone

Nokubonga: Lord what have I done!

Nkosi found Thobile taking her things and getting ready to leave for work

Nkosi: My lady please I can explain, I wasn't my self I swear. I was under a spell

Thobile: Oooh please stop! A whole king like you hiding his incapabilities to control his feelings behind voo doo

Nkosi: It's the truth Thobile please believe me.

Thobile: I will not be married to a weak man who gets bewitched so easily! Talk to Gob'izizwe take back your power

Nkosi: What do you think should be done?

Thobile: I don't know. I just do something cause I want a strong man to lead and protect me not follow me. Take back your power and be the man, lead me and I shall follow

Nkosi: Am really sorry you found out about this Zevile thing like this

Thobile: Am late for work, please excuse me. Oooh and one more thing, I want that girl out off my palace

Nkosi: Who?

Thobile: Your pregnant sidechick

Nkosi: Where will she go my love, she's pregnant with my child

Thobile: I don't care! Send her to a mental institution, send her back to her people or whatever. I don't want her here!

Thobile left Nkosi in the bedroom with a lot to think about, she went to pass Nokubonga finishing up with breakfast

Thobile: Have a lovely day Nokubonga

Nokubonga: MxM!

Thobile left for work and Nokubonga was trying to figure out a way to get back her power, but with Mkhovu gone it was gonna be very hard. Nkosi upstairs was doing some self needed introspection and what his wife said really hit home.

I can't believe Skhumbuzo's hung up on me just like that, anyway I have a few cards to play. I will get his attention one way or the other, I will be Mrs Zungu. I took out my phone and called my friend Trish

Linda: Hi girlfriend how are you?

Trish: Am good friend, ows life?

Linda: Ku rough my friend, that's why am calling. I need a favour

Trish: Anything to help a girlfriend out, what do you need?

Linda: Does your boyfriend still do his IT stuff?

Trish: Yes

Linda: Great I need you to ask him to change some dates on a video I have and make it look more

recent

Trish: Ok that sounds easy enough, send me the video

Linda: Thanks my friend, make sure he shows the date on the video

Trish: Just don't forget me when you make it and swimming in money

Linda: Never my friend

Trish: Ok bye

Linda: Bye friend

I ended the call and smiled to myself

Linda: All I need now is a baby to foolproof my story. That little girl won't know what hit her

HAPPY WOMAN'S DAY TO MY QUEENS AND
PRINCESSES, WATHINTA
ABAFAZI, WATHINT'IMBOKODO

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love -Y'all

Triple love

Love found me broken SEND MESSAGE

9 August 2019 at 05:07 · Facebook for Android

· Custom

Recent post by Page

Love found me broken

e broken

S2/Insert 102

In life there comes a time in life were you envy stability, family and to just settle down and that time for me is now. Being shot and coming face to face with death made me realize that life is too short to live alone and maybe Phindi is the one. I can not compare her to Ndoni cause Ndoni is incomparable and my brother is one lucky beast to have that woman. The look in her eyes when I was laying in that hospital bed made me realize that she really cares about me and maybe I should let my guard down and give her a chance. Speaking of

chances I should call Phindi and get her dress size so I can get our outfits for the braai later.

Sthembiso just got to the office after a court session,he picked up the phone and called Phindi

Sthe: Butter for my bread

Phindi:(smiling) So am being compared to food now

Sthe: That proves just how important you are in my life, we'd die without food.

Phindi: But J esus Christ survived without food for forty days

Sthe: The same J esus that was killed by a hammer and a nail on his hands.

Phindi: What can I do for you baby?

Sthe: Tell me you miss me first and I'll tell you why I called

Phindi:(blushing) I missed you

Sthe: How much?

Phindi: Mmmmh...bigger than a tower burger with fries and a triple decker pizza with extra cheese

(laughing)

Sthe:(smiling) That sounds appetising

Phindi: Now Sthembiso,besides you missing me is there anything I can do for you?

Sthe: J ust wanted to hear your voice and tell you that I love you

Phindi: Oooh baby that's so sweet,I love you too.

Sthe: Now that you mention sweet,my sweet brain just remembered I need your dress size for the braai later

Phindi: I was thinking jeans and a t-shirt,it's just a braai

Sthe: My bun I never do simple,the dress size please.

Phindi: 30 just don't go overboard Sthembiso

Sthe: Ndoni's size, perfect. Pick you up at seven

Phindi: Ok bye

Phindi ended the call but something was rubbing her up the wrong way and it was sending red flags

to her brain

Phindi: Why the hell would Sthembiso know Ndoni's dress size!!!?

She brushed it off then went in with her days work.

Sthembiso was still in his office when Thandi his PA walked in

Thandi: Sorry to disturb you sir but Mr June just called to cancel his 1 o'clock appointment, his wife just went into labor.

Sthe: Send him an invoice for my time he's wasted.

Thandi: I will get right on it sir

Thandi turned to walk away but Sthembiso stopped her

Sthe: Thandi

Thandi turned back and looked at her boss from the door.

Thandi: Sir

Sthe: What would you get a pregnant woman

Thandi: I don't follow sir

Sthe: Jeez Thandi! You are so slow sometimes I feel like am a preschool teacher.I asked what you'd buy for a pregnant woman

Thandi: Flowers sir,they are a nice gesture

Sthe: You may go Thandi, clearly your feminine side is rusted.Aint pregnant woman sensitive to smell?

Thandi: Thing is I've never been pregnant

Sthe: And now I see why. You are excused

Thandi: Thank you sir

Thandi left and Sthembiso thought what he'll get Ndoni.Few minutes later Sthe took his car keys and walked out of his office

Sthe: Hold all my calls Thandi, I'll be back after lunch.

Thandi: If anyone call for you what do I tell them sir?

Sthe: I should be my own PA! Make up something Thandi,tell them I went into labor or something Jeez.

Sthembiso left the building,got in his car and off he

drove to the mall.

My phone beeped with an incoming message but I just ignored it cause all I wanted was to cry until my chest was dry,I was mad at Skhumbuzo for the strange phone call yet again I was mad at him for not being here holding me.I know this sounds wierd but that's just how I feel.Seconds later my phone rang and without even checking the call id I answered

Ndoni: Yes!

Gogo: Thank the distance cause if you were here I'd burn that tongue of yours with a candle.Is that how you answer your phone these days?

I quickly got up and sat up straight on the bed when I heard Gogo's voice.

Ndoni: Am so sorry Gogo I didn't know it was you

Gogo: Thunder that will strike you is still doing push-ups!

Ndoni: Am really sorry Gogo,how's my favourite Gogo in the whole world doing?

Gogo: Veronica still lives here so you can imagine the torture,my garden even has wrinkles due to her presence.

Ndoni: Anything I can do to help cheer you up?

Gogo: Tell me you got seven distinctions

Ndoni: Seven Gogo! That's aiming too high.The results haven't come through yet but I'll call you as soon as the are in.

Gogo: Good. Can you also talk to Bafana If I can use your garden for my wedding.

Ndoni: I'll talk to him but it shouldn't be a problem.

Gogo: And send me the contact details of the caterers you used for your wedding.

Ndoni: I thought you wanted something small gogo.

Gogo: Small yet classy,I don't wanna give those church woman gossip to drink tea over.

Ndoni: Okay Gogo I'll send you the number,talk to Skhumbuzo then get back to you.

Gogo: Bye my princess

Ndoni: Bye Gogo

I put down my phone then held onto the pillow besides me, I was missing my husband. I imagined all the silly things he'd be doing if he was next to me like stroking my hair and teasing me, but as much as I wanted him next to me I wasn't about to apologise. Then I smelled his cologne, turned around and there he was leaning on the door with a tub of ice cream and spoons, I wanted to smile but I maintained my posture.

Skhu: Is it safe to come in?

I nodded my head and he walked in and sat besides me. He handed me the ice-cream and a spoon and I opened it and started eating, I didn't say a word to him

Skhu: Am sorry I was stupid.

Skhumbuzo is one proud man and he has an ego bigger than planet earth, for him to swallow his pride and say he was stupid must have taken his all. I wanted to laugh but instead I stuffed my mouth with scoops of the ice cream.

Skhu: I am not perfect Nana but I'd never hurt you or our babies. I was telling the truth when I said I didn't know the number

Ndoni: So what are you apologising for?

Skhu: For not answering my phone cause that made you think I was hiding something.

Ndoni: Are you not?

Skhu: No am not, apart from the killings you spoke off earlier. Which I didn't tell because I was scared that you'd leave me and stop loving me.

I looked at him and he had his eyes on the floor, avoiding looking at me. I put the ice cream on the bed and held his hand, then he turned his face to me.

Ndoni: You have always wondered why I loved Zweli after so much pain and everything he put me through, do you wanna know why?

Skhu: Okay

Ndoni: Because I knew that most of those horrible things weren't his fault and that someone was playing God with his life. I wanted to help, I was

waiting for a day were he'd final see the truth and I was willing to wait. That day never came and my love for him died because even after knowing the truth he refused admitting his wrongs.

Skhu: Why are you telling me about Zweli?

Ndoni: Because I want you to know that I love you, mind, body and soul. I knew about the killings before we got married, the diamond ring, the arms and yes I know about Terror.

The room was now silent, so silent you'd hear a needle drop.

Skhu: Yet you stayed

He had tears in her eyes and mine were flowing down my cheeks as I spoke.

Ndoni: When I stood in front of that pastor and said "I do" I married you, your perfections and flaws. Destiny brought us together for a reason our lives ain't a mistake and I love you just the way you are. So different yet perfect in my eyes.

Emotions were running so high that he held my face

and began kissing me,I threw the spoon I had in my hand on the floor and held onto him.

Skhu: I'd never hurt you

Ndoni: I know

He picked me up from the bed and I jumped, wrapping my legs around him and clothes were flying around till only my underwear was left.He put me down against the wall as he went down kissing my naked body.He was kissing and moving his tongue in and out of my bellybutton and God it felt good, slowly he removed my panties then came back up to my face.I wanted him,my whole body wanted him.He was kissing my neck while taking off my bra

Skhu: Stop me if you want me to stop

Ndoni: Don't! Don't stop

He picked me up again but instead of the bed he kneeled down with me and placed me on the wooden floor,the coldness of the floor sent shivers down my spine and I was dripping wet,he slipped slowly inside and I was loving every moment

Ndoni: aaaaah,yees. Mmmmh baby

He moved In and out so slowly while i took each thrust with so much pleasure

Ndoni: Mmmh aaaaah mmmmmh baby

Skhu: Are you ok

Ndoni: J ust Keep doing what you doing

As he gave me each thrust,the pace changing,breath escalating and without warning he flipped me from underneath him and I was on top.He stopped moving and held my waist.

Skhu: J ust sit there,let you body free and your mind guide you.

My knees on the floor and I placed my hands on his chest and started moving my waist,it was easy cause I could feel him inside me so hard and so strong.I was in control and I knew what I had to do.with each move I directed his dick to were I wanted it to go and it was explosive.

Skhu: Damn baby you good

My waist moving in circles,my bum going up and

down and he'd meet me with a stronger thrust each time

Ndoni: Aaaaaa yees Mmmh,aaaaah

Skhu: Yes baby yeeees ooooh fuck

Ndoni: Aaaaah mmmmmh Mmmmh

Skhu: Shit! Yes Aaaaah

Ndoni: Aaaaah ooooooh yes

This feeling was amazing I ran my fingers across my hair,licked my lips as I took in the pleasure

Up and down I went in circulation movement and I could feel this explosion building up,he flipped me again and came on top and it was amazing

Ndoni: ooooooh yeah! Yes baby yes Aaaaah

Skhu: Mmmmmh, fuck!

I was shaking with pleasure, he was shaking too

Ndoni: Aaaaah am am cuming

He went faster and faster with each thrust,the heat from each thrust sent waves to my brain

Ndoni: Ooooooh Aaaaah baby am cuming

Skhu: Ooooh yes! Aaaaah fuck I love you

Ndoni: Ooooooh

Skhu: Aaaaah yes!

We both let go at the same time and he stopped moving and looked at me smiling

Ndoni:(smiling) What are you smiling at

Skhu: You my baby are one fierce pregnant lady.Damn you good.

Ndoni: Stop being silly and help me up

Skhu got up and extended his hand to me,I held on then he pulled me up.

Ndoni: I had an incoming message on my phone, could be my results

Skhu: Let shower first.

We went to shower together,as he rubbed soap all over me I was being turned on and my cooking was tingling

Ndoni: Mmmmmh

Skhumbuzo laughed at how easy it was to get those moans out of me and without warning he changed the water level to cold and when the water hit my face I couldn't help but shiver

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo!

He was laughing

Skhu: This pregnancy will not kill me with your sudden huge sex desire, besides we still need to see our gynecologist and pin point how safe it is to have love making sessions

Ndoni: When has making love ever been harmful

Skhu: Since you are my queen and carrying my little minions. And this isn't just any pregnancy you carrying not one but five babies, we have to play it safe

Ndoni: Ok Doc

We continue showering as he turned the water level back to warm, we finished and went out and took clean towels to dry. We got to the bedroom and I

handed Skhumbuzo my phone to check the message for me,he did but wasn't saying anything.

Ndoni: Tell me already Skhumbuzo are they in?

Skhu: Yes

My heart was beating faster and faster

Ndoni: And?

Skhu: Five

I couldn't read his face and that had me more nervous

Ndoni: Five what? I swear if you don't tell me now I'll throw this pillow at you.

He picked me up and started spinning me around,I was giggling

Ndoni: (laughing) Skhumbuzo my towel will fall

Skhu: Let it fall

He placed me down again and kissed me

Skhu: Congratulations baby,five distinctions

Ndoni: OMG! Let me see,let me see

I took my phone from him and looked at the message and there it was,I got a degree entry with five distinctions.

Ndoni: Thank you father Lord

Skhu: So what do you want your cute sexy hubby to get you

Ndoni: Teach me how to drive so I can drive my baby to varsity

Skhu: Done. Let's get dressed then go prepare for the braai

Ndoni: Can you take me to the mall,I need to get my hair and nails done

Skhu: Anything for my baby.

We lotioned then got dressed in matching outfits.White DH golf ts,blue jeans and white Jordan sneakers.I called Gogo and my mother informing them about my results and everyone was over the moon,me and hubby got into the car and drove to the mall.

It was almost lunch when my results came through

I jumped on my phone and checked and I screamed when I saw my results.

Noli: Yes! I made it

I took my phone and ran downstairs to find mom and dad, mother was at the table and father came down too

Queen: Why are you running around the house
Nolitha, do you wanna fall

Noli: I made it mother, I passed my matric

Queen: Oooh wow congratulations my princess

Nkosi: Congratulations my dear, am so proud of you.

I sat down for lunch as the table was already set, am so happy I made it and I can't wait to go to varsity away from all the madness around the palace. A car pulled up outside and I knew it was Thobile and the battle for power was to start again.

Queen: We should have special dinner later to celebrate your results

Nkosi: That's a good idea

Thobile walked in and came to sit after giving the maid her bag to take upstairs

Thobile: Afternoon family

Nkosi: My queen you back

Mother didn't bother responding to the greetings instead she just went sour

Thobile: Yes dear am done for the day.

Nkosi: You are just in time,we were celebrating Nolitha's matric results

Thobile: Is it so,I guess congratulations are in order then Nolitha

Noli: Thank you my queen

Thobile: How many distinctions?

Noli: Three and I wanna study psychology abroad

Queen: That's good my dear,I am so proud of you I could buy you a car

Thobile: Did you get a bursary?

Noli: No. I didn't think I needed one.Zweli studied

abroad with no bursary

Queen: Nolitha is royalty and she doesn't need a bursary, her father will pay her fees

Thobile: With what money? This palace is flooding in debts and the king doesn't even have a royal car how is he to afford fees abroad.

Nkosi: Maybe you should consider studying locally dear, am sure dad will make a plan

Thobile: Or get yourself a bursary or take a gap year till everything puzzles back into place

I almost died when I heard that and I could tell that my mother wanted to explode

Queen: No daughter of mine will take a gap year, Nkosi do something!

Thobile: Oooh well then maybe you my dear Nokubonga should start pulling your weight around here, get a job like the rest of us and ensure your daughters education

Nkosi: Ladies please, today is supposed to be about Nolitha can we please stop fighting

Thobile: Apologies my king I was just stating facts,we can't afford fees for a foreign university

Nkosi: Am sure we can compromise and she can study locally.I could get a loan or ask for favours

Thobile: More debts to pay!

My mood just sank from 200 to 0

Queen: Really Nkosi you are gonna compromise on your only daughters education!?

Nkosi: Nokubonga please!

Noli: May I please be excused

Queen: You haven't had lunch yet.

Noli: I lost my appetite

I left the table and went straight to my room and sat on the bed and cried,just yesterday I snapped my fingers and everything happened and today I have to make compromises,how cruel can life be

From a slay queen changing weaves everyday to shopping in Paris,today am wiping tables at steers.Life really has knocked me down.Just as I

was wallowing in my self pity I saw Skhumbuzo and that brat of his wife,they were holding hands so perfect and happy it was like they were tailor made for each other.I nearly choked on my breath.They passed Steers and went to the salon just opposite.

We got to the salon and I asked for my hair to be curled,a manicure and a pedicure.

Stylist: WOW! I've never seen hair so long on a black person,it's gonna take a while curling it

Ndoni: I can wait

I was directed to my seat and was attended to

Skhu: I'll go grab something to eat while you busy okay baby

Ndoni: OKAY my love,get me a chocolate and mint smoothie

Skhu: OKAY

Skhumbuzo kissed my forehead and left the salon.

Linda: Jackpot

Skhumbuzo entered Steers and sat at a table,today

must be my lucky day.I took my order book and went straight to his table

Linda: Good thing you here,we need to talk.

He looked at me with so much hatred I almost wet myself

Skhu: And there goes my appetite!

Linda: Skhumbuzo we need to talk,this is serious

Skhu: Linda get me one chocolate mint smoothie and get off my face

Linda: This is about your boy,your son needs you.

He gave me a very scary look but I was glad I got his attention.

Skhu: I don't have a son,not yet so get out of my face please

Linda: I wanted to tell you about the pregnancy when I came over at your house the last time,but you didn't give me the time of day.

Skhu: What are you talking about Linda,I only slept with you three times and we used protection.So

stop with this nonsense!

Linda: Three times too many and condom's ain't 100% safe. Ever wondered why people get wet during rainy days even under an umbrella!

I turned to walk away but turned one more time

Linda: His name is Siyabonga by the way

I walked away smiling to myself,I got him.

Skhu: What the hell! A son

I stood up and left streers without the smoothie,I needed some air all this was too much.I called fox

Fox: Boss

Skhu: I need someone followed

Fox: WHO and what are we looking for?

Skhu: Her name is Linda Banda she works at steers,I need to know everything about her.Her address,what time she goes and comes back to work,what she eats for breakfast and who are her friends.but most importantly if she has a son or not,how old is the baby and the works!

Fox: Am on it boss

I put the phone back in my pocket and I was just walking,I really needed some alone time.

Skhu: A son, could it be true?

I got to my car,got in and just sat there thinking,it was almost over an hour.My phone rang and it was my wife

Skhu: Baby

Ndoni: AM ALMOST done where's my smoothie

Skhu: Aaaaah I thought you should finish first then we can eat together.

Ndoni: Okay, five minutes then

Skhu: Baby

Ndoni: Mm

Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: Love you too baby

I ended the call and walked out of the car and back to the salon but my head was chasing stars.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love -Y'all

Triple love

15 September 2019 at 11:14 · Facebook for Android
· Custom

Recent post by Page

Love found me broken

join Facebook today.

Join

or Log In

Love found me broken

S2/Insert 103

I was staring at my phone like it was an alien of some sort, what I was seeing before me just couldn't be true. There must be a mistake somewhere, maybe an error or misprint cause this can't be true. I heard the front door open so I rushed downstairs to

see who it was and it was dad

Palesa: Did you get the paper dad?

Khumalo: Yes dear I even got some pizza so we can celebrate.

I took the paper from dad placed it on the coffee table then got on my knees and scanned for my school. I searched and searched for my student number until my eyes were burning but still nothing.

Khumalo: Out with it now Palesa, the suspense is killing me.

Tears streamed down my cheeks and I shook my head, dad sat on the couch and put his hand on my shoulder

Khumalo: Are you sure you checked well, maybe I should help. Four eyes are better than two

Palesa: I went over these numbers more than ten times now dad, mine ain't here I failed

My throat was drying up from all the silent crying and tears came streaming even more. Dad hugged me and I burst out crying

Khumalo: Its OK baby its not the end off the world,you can still try again next year.

Palesa: How long will life keep throwing me lemons,will I drink lemonade all my life?

Khumalo: No baby don't say that,this is just a minor hiccup. Everything will fall back into place soon.

Palesa: How dad? When? You and mom are divorced, Thabiso is no more,I am a teen mom with no means of an income and Richard only takes notice of Crystal when it suits him. How can life be so cruel towards me,what did I do?

Khumalo: You did nothing baby stop crying please.

Palesa: Maybe I should go stay with mom for a while,figure out what to do next.

Khumalo: OK my baby.

I let go of dad and went back upstairs to call mom.

Hlengiwe: Palesa is everything OK?

Palesa: (sniffing) Mom can I come stay with you for a couple days at your new place?

Hlengiwe: I haven't found a place yet baby,am staying with a friend for now.I'll let you know as soon as I find an apartment then you can come visit.

Palesa: (crying) OK

Hlengiwe: Are you crying Palesa? What's going on,where's Crystal is she OK?

Palesa:(sniffing) Crystal is fine I just wanted to see you.

Hlengiwe: Okay you know what, pack your bags I'll talk to my friend about your visit I don't think it will be a problem.

Palesa: Thank you mom.

Hlengiwe: Kiss little Crystal for me OK,I'll see you both later.

Palesa: Okay mother bye.

I put down my phone then checked on the baby,she was still sleeping so I went to take out a bag and began packing some clothes for me and her.

How am I to convince Raymond's mother about Palesa, that woman is free spirited and she says

what she feels like saying straight to your face. I took out my phone and called Ray

Razor: Missing me already

Hlengiwe: Yeah, I need a favour thou

Razor: What is it?

Hlengiwe: I was speaking to Palesa just now and something is wrong, I asked her to come over to the house for a while

Razor: Let me guess, you want me to talk to my mother about her visit.

Hlengiwe: Please

Razor: I'll talk to mother

Hlengiwe: Thanks baby

Razor: Bye

How do I even start this conversation with mother, she's gonna flip. Hlengiwe is really putting me in a spot. I found myself talking alone frustrated by the situation, mother walked into the kitchen while I was in my own world

Gogo: Pecks of having old friends, you age before your time. Nkanyiso why are you speaking to yourself?

Razor: Sorry mother I was just thinking out loud.

Gogo: Mmm

Razor: How the wedding planning coming along

Gogo: Slowly but surely

Razor: Maybe you need some help

Gogo: If you talking about Veronica or that granny of yours then, no thank you!

Razor: No mother I was thinking someone younger, who knows all the trends trending now.

Gogo: Ndoni is already helping

Razor: Am not talking about Ndo

Gogo: Who?

Razor: Palesa, Hlengiwe daughter

Gogo: Amen!

Razor: Mother please she could be of help.

Gogo: Whichever brand of love potion they feed you, I suggest you get over it cause you not turning my house into a refugee camp

Razor: She will only be here for a week or so

Gogo: Hlengiwe said that too when she moved in here and now she's part of the furniture.

Razor: Thanks mother, you the best

I kissed mom's cheek and walked out of the room as fast as I could cause with mother it never stops.

Gogo: Lord help me!

Gogo's phone rang and it was the dashing groom to be Mr black

Gogo: Liam I swear this son of yours will kill me even before we get married

Liam: Come down my sunflower, what's wrong

Gogo: Your son is turning my house into an old age home! You should see the woman he brought to my house as a friend, she's almost my age

Loam:(laughing) Am sure its not that bad my

love,just let him make his own mistakes.

Gogo: This is no mistake but death,that woman could wake up dead any day from now.

Liam: Let the kids be my love,did you find the venue for our wedding?

Gogo: Yes we will be using my granddaughter's backyard, their garden is heaven

Liam: Caterer's

Gogo: Top class

Liam: OK then am flying down tomorrow,can't wait to see you.

Gogo: I kinda miss you too,hurry back

The call ended and gogo sat down to watch some TV,Veronica came downstairs with her handbag at hand

Veronica: Ma am going out to fit my dress for the wedding, be back later

Gogo: And here I was thinking you going to look for a job! Do not hurry back please I can do with some

peace

Boy am I glad to be out of the house without any questions, lying has never been this easy when it comes to gogo but today just had to be my lucky day. I have found someone over the internet who promised to help me with a love potion and am meeting him at the park in an hour. What's R5000 when I stand to gain the delicious, rich and connected Raymond Black. The park is just down the road so that slowly walked there.

The tension in the dining room was so tense you could cut it with a knife, two queens and 1 king on one table.

Thobile: Since no one is saying anything I think we should discuss the elephant in the room upstairs

Nokubonga: You didn't just call my daughter an elephant Thobile!

Thobile: Hold your horses Nokubonga am talking about Zevile, angis amdingi!

Nokubonga: That I can agree with you

Nkosi:(coughing) And were would she go,I mean she's pregnant and married in this family

Thobile: Sent her to a mental institution or ask her family to fetch her.This isn't a loony bin

Nokubonga: We can't be reminded of your evil act each time we pass that room.

Nkosi: Let's at least hear from Gob'izizwe how the healing process is going.

Thobile: Fine but she still needs to go

The king orders a guard to go call the Chief priest, queen Nomalanga went upstairs to go check up on Nolitha.Gob'izizwe came after a couple of minutes

Priest: My king may you live long

Nkosi: You may sit

Gob'izizwe sat down

Nkosi: Any progress on restoring the princess back to sanity?

Priest: All my efforts have proven unsuccessful, I consulted the oracle of purity today and it doesn't

look good

Thobile: What did the oracle say?

Priest: Royal blood must be sacrificed to break the pact the princess made with the darkside.

Nkosi: What do you mean by blood?

Priest: The princess shall give birth to twin boys and one boy must be sacrificed to the dark side if we want the princess to regain her Sanity. A bond made by blood can only be broken by blood

Nkosi: There must be another way, I will not give up my boys to any darkside!

Priest: Either that or you find another royal child to take your baby's place, either way blood is needed to free princess Zevile from her madness

Thobile: Thank you eye of the God's, you may be excused

Priest: Thank you my queen may you both live long Gob'izizwe left and Nkosi was a mess after hearing what the chief priest had to say.

Thobile: Let Zevile remain mad cause no sacrifice shall be made under my reign.

Nkosi: What do you mean she should remain mad my queen, those boys are gonna need their mother.

Thobile: Rather have a mad mother than an evil one! I have said my peace

Thobile left and Nkosi was lost on his own thoughts

Nkosi: Worry not my boys, daddy will protect you and I will make sure your mom is alive and well when you born. I will find a royal baby, come hell or high waters.

Skhumbuzo fetched Ndoni from the salon and they went to grab something to eat

Skhu: I feel like Spur ribs

Ndoni: I feel like the Steers man burger

Skhumbuzo was avoiding going back to steers in case Linda decides to play some trick, but he had to swallow his fear for his wife's sake. Finally they went to Steers grabbed a table and sat down, a waitron attended to them and they ordered. Food

came and they ate but Skhumbuzo wasn't his usual self and his wife picked up on that.

Ndoni: You hardly said two words since we got here,are you OK?

Skhu: Yeah baby am good,eat your food and let's get out of here I wanna try a new marinade for the braai later.

Ndoni: Something is bothering you skhumbuzo, I can tell.

Skhu: Am good my love really

Ndoni: You not even gonna say anything about my new hairs tyle

Skhu: Oooh that! You look exquisite baby.

They finished eating and left to their car driving home,Linda was all smiles cause she knew she finally caught Skhumbuzos attention.

Linda: Only a matter of time before Skhumbuzo asks me and our supposed baby to move in,brace yourself madam Ndoniyamanzi am about to rock your castle.

Something way bigger than my knowing is going on here and am gonna find out what! There's no freaking way Sthembiso would know so much about Ndoni to an extend of her dress size if nothing was going on. I love Sthembiso and am not gonna let Ndoni to make him away from me, never! If keeping him means sleeping with him then so be it, now let me finish up. Sthembiso has had Phindi's dress delivered to her flat, it was a long sleeved bodycon dress with an open back with gold details. But Phindi didn't feel like wearing the dress, she wanted something more revealing, something to keep Sthembiso's eyes away from Ndoni and on her. She opted for a short sleeveless black number with a slit in front, then she took a picture and posted it on instagram with the caption "dinning with royals #Phindi ka Sthe"

Phindi: Its time the world knows that Sthembiso is mine.

Minutes later the door bell rang and it was Sthe coming to fetch his lady, Phindi opened the door and went in for a hug.

Sthe: Am I early cause I can see you not dressed yet.

Phindi: Am ready,let's go.

Sthe: I sent you a dress didn't you get it?

Phindi: Ooh I did and thank you its beautiful, but I felt like wearing something comfortable.

Sthe: Ooh comfortable! I see! But you look like you can't breath in that half dress you wearing.

Phindi: Sthembiso let's go or we gonna be late for the braai

Sthe: Ooohk!

Phindi took her bag and they walked out to the car but Sthembiso was far from impressed with the way Phindi was dressed. They got to the car and Sthe opened the door for Phindi and the car drove to Ndoni and Skhumbuzo's house.Sthe had gotten chocolates for Ndoni and whiskey for his brother,Phindi took the box of chocolates and attempted to open then

Sthe: Don't!

Phindi: Oooh I thought they were for me

Sthe: They not!

Back at the house Skhumbuzo was getting the fire ready and Ndo was showering. Skhumbuzo was done with the fire so he went upstairs to get ready too.

Skhu: Babe what are you wearing, jeans or a dress?

Ndoni: Dress honey, something bright

Skhu: Yellow?

Ndoni: That's OK

Yellow floral dress for the queen and white jeans and a yellow T-shirt for the king.

Sthembis o parked outside and got the door for Phindi and they walked to the front door, Sthembis o let himself in

Sthe:(shouting) We home love birds.

Skhumbuzo and Ndoni walked downstairs holding hands

Ndoni: And you just had to shout Sthe, ave une drama!

Sthe: And you just look more beautiful every time I see you

Phindi: She does doesn't she!

Greetings were exchanged and they sat down in the lounge, Skhu went to get drinks for everyone

Skhu: Juice ladies?

Phindi: Mango juice will do for me.

Ndoni: Water for me baby.

Skhu got the drinks and came back to sit with their guests.

Sthe: Am famished can we eat already

Skhu: Yeah yeah,let's go braai the meat

Ndoni: Phindi and I will sort our the salads.

The twins went to braai the meat

Sthe: You look stressed man,what's up

Skhu: That obvious?

Sthe: You my twin man,I know even when you sleepy

Skhu: Its Linda,she says she has a child with .

Sthe: The hell! That chick is so skinny a child would die by just being squeezed by her dry bones.

Skhu: This is serious man,i need to know if she's telling the truth or not.

Sthe: I doubt she's telling the truth,didn't you guys use protection

Skhu: We did but condom's ain't a hundred percent safe.

Sthe: So what's the plan

Skhu: I had Fox follow her,then I'll take it from there.

Sthe: OK

Skhu: What's eating you up,is Phindi pregnant too?

Sthe: I wish! Don't get me wrong, I love this chick. Thing is she's starting to act all insecure.

Skhu: How so?

Sthe: Did you see how she's dressed,she looks like a hoocker i picked up on the side of the road.

Skhu: Maybe she just wanted to look sexy for you.

Sthe: Well she failed, she looks nothing sexy but cheap!

In the kitchen Ndoni was having a vision, a voice talking to her

Voice: BE CAREFUL MY QUEEN, TRUST NO ONE, THOSE YOU HAVE HELPED WILL COME BACK TO BITE YOU!

CAREFUL MY QUEEN, CAREFUL

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love -Y'all

Triple love

27 September 2019 at 18:42 · Custom

Recent post by Page

Love found me broken

join Facebook today.

Join

or Log In

Love found me broken

SEASON 2

Insert 104

I got to the park and the sun was already setting, the park was quiet and there wasn't a lot of people in sight besides the couple that was sitting by the lake watching the sunset and feeding the ducks. I was getting anxious cause it was getting late and there was no sign of the "love doctor" in sight. I held on tightly to my bag and sat on the bench, I was nervous and kept looking around for any new person at the park. An hour passed and I was still waiting, it was getting dark and my fear was kicking in. Then a harsh croaky voice came from behind me

Voice: Are you Veronica?

I was so scared by the voice that I just froze! I nodded my head to show that I heard

Voice: Do you have my money?

Veronica: (swallowing hard) I... I have the money, do

you have the stuff

Voice: My money first lady and no funny business.

I got up from the bench and faced the direction the voice was coming from and I was met with this huge figure of a man standing before me, tall and bold with lots of jewellery and a leather jacket. He was scary. I reached inside my bag and took out the envelope with the money and handed him the money

Stranger: Now listen and listen very well! There will not be any refund on this potion cause if used correctly there won't be any mistakes

Veronica: How do I use it?

Stranger: You will sprinkle the potion on the mattress of the bed of your loved one, cover the mattress and cover. He will sleep on the bed and the rest will be history.

Veronica: So what happens if he doesn't sleep alone but with a woman?

Stranger: The potion only works on men and will

have no effect on the woman whatsoever

Veronica: Sounds simple enough

Stranger: Good

He reached inside his pocket and gave me a little bottle with a white powdery substance inside. He turned around and walked away, I did the same and rushed back home. As I approached home there was a car parked at the gate, who could it be? Cause it wasn't Nkanyiso's car nor was it Skhumbuzo's or Mr black. I got to the gate and there were people sitting in the car, I passed and walked through the gate and inside the house.

Veronica: Am back ma (shouting)

Gogo: Am in the kitchen

I walked to the kitchen and Gogo was busy cooking and it smelled appetising.

Veronica: I was gonna cook ma, the lady doing my dress just took longer than I had imagined.

Gogo: I felt like some decent food today so I decided to cook, am almost done anyway

Veronica: Ok. There's a house parked outside, are we expecting visitors?

Gogo: Who's "we" Veronica? If there are people outside then they are probably here to see me, unless it's your parents coming to take you back home.

Veronica: Ok. I'd everyone else back?

Gogo: Nope, just me and my walls.

Jackpot bells started ringing in my head as this gives me the opportunity to go upstairs and seal my future with Nkanyiso.

Veronica: I will go upstairs and shower before dinner

Gogo: Ok

I rushed upstairs and straight into Nkanyiso's room, I undressed the bed and took out the potion and did as I was told. I covered the bed and put everything back where I found it then I walked out and went to shower.

Outside the gate Khumalo, Palesa and baby Crystal

were in the car, waiting.

Khumalo: Are you sure this is the address your mom gave you?

Palesa: Yes dad but I don't see her car outside so maybe we should wait for here cause I can't necessarily just walk into someone's house like that.

Khumalo: Ok we will wait then but if she's not here in the next hour then am taking you and the baby back home.

Minutes later Razor drove into the yard, packed his car then got out and walked out to the car parked at the gate. Khumalo rolled down the window and came face to face with Razor

Razor: Ate you gonna come in or park there like a lousy criminal?

Khumalo: Am sorry I didn't realise this was your house, I was just dropping off my daughter my wife said to bring her here.

Razor: You mean ex wife?

Khumalo: Yes sorry, ex wife

Razor: Thanks for bringing her by, you may leave now I'll take it from here

Palesa: I'd rather wait with my dad till mom arrives!

Razor: Have it your way but I suggest you go wait somewhere else cause I don't take too kindly to people packing outside my home

Palesa: Wow!

Khumalo was terrified and just wanted to get out of there

Khumalo: It's ok baby girl, I think I should go, call me once you settled in.

Palesa: But dad....

Khumalo: it's ok baby, take care

Palesa said goodbye to her dad and got out off the car and offloaded her bags and took her baby.

Khumalo drove off leaving Palesa with Razor

Khumalo: Hlengiwe kodwa! How do you move in with him after what he did to our son? God please keep my daughter safe.

Palesa was just standing there without saying anything to Razor, it was one awkward moment till Hlengiwe finally drove in and upon parking her car Palesa just ran to her with the baby leaving Razor with the bags. She hugged her mom and tears just streamed down her face.

Hlengiwe: (brushing her back) shsssss it's ok baby, mommy is here now

Hlengiwe took the sleeping baby and they walked to the door.

Razor: (annoyed) I guess am supposed to carry all these bags.

Hlengiwe: Please baby

Razor got the bags and followed behind Hlengiwe. They got into the house and Nkanyiso put down the bags

Razor: Mother we home!

Gogo was setting the table

Gogo: Finally! I was starting to think you got a job as a security and were doing Nightshift

Razor: Mother! Me, a security guard please.

Gogo: Never say never Nkanyiso, I never thought I'd own an orphanage but here I am.

Palesa: Am not an orphan!

Gogo: Yeah you just a mannerless child in my house! Didn't your mother teach you to greet?

Razor: Mother this is Palesa, Hlengiwe's daughter and her daughter Crystal.

Hlengiwe: Say hi to Gogo Palesa

Palesa: Hi Gogo (rolling eyes)

Gogo: (mocking) Hi gogo, thanks for welcoming me in your house. I promise not to be a nuisance!

Razor: Ok the table is set so let's sit family.

They sat down as Gogo brought the food to the table, Veronica came down stairs all smiles.

Veronica: Am here family so let's dig in

Veronica sat down and Gogo said grace before they started eating.

Razor: The food smells and looked divine
mother, thank you.

Gogo: Thanks son but looking at how packed this
table is, I think I should go apply for free groceries
from the government.

Everyone dished up and they all ate, till a knock
came at the door.

Gogo: Get the door Nkanyiso

Razor got up and went to open the door and he was
shocked to see who was at the door.

Liam: Are you just gonna stand there or are you
gonna give your old man a hug.

Razor: Dad. What are you doing here I thought you
flying down tomorrow?

Liam: Change of plans, I couldn't stay away from
my queen any longer so I cancelled all my meetings
and flew down.

Razor: Please come in, your bride will be so happy to
see you.

Gogo: Nkanyiso I said get the door not negotiate

lobola,come eat your food before it gets cold.

Liam walked in with a bunch of roses and a smile for years.j

Liam: Honey am home

Gogo almost choked on her food when she heard Liam's voice.

Liam: Suprise honey

Gogo got up and went to meet her man and they hugged.

Gogo: OMG! Liam what are you doing here! You supposed to Came tomorrow.Am not even dressed properly.

Liam: Relax my sunshine you look perfect and you sounded so alone over the phone so I just had to come.

Gogo: Please sit I'll dish up for you.

Liam: The roses are for you

Gogo: Thank you my love.

Gogo went to put her flowers in water as Liam sat

and joined everyone.

Gogo came back and dinner went well, Crystal became restless probably hungry.

Palesa: Crystal is tired can I be shown to my room so we can rest.

Gogo: Who said you have a room here? Girl you need to come back to earth cause it's very dangerous where you live!

Hlengiwe: I apologise on her behalf mother, she didn't mean to sound ungrateful.

Razor: Maybe she can use Ndoni's room.

Gogo: Heavens forbid! She will sleep with Veronica and her mother.

Veronica: But ma I...

Gogo: And you Raymond shall sleep with your father!

Veronica started sweating after hearing that

Veronica: Hlengiwe can sleep in her usual room I don't mind Palesa and the baby.

Liam: My moon i was thinking I could be in your room,just to catch up.

Gogo: We getting married in three days Liam,let's shame the devil and keep to the rules.

Dinner was over and Hlengiwe cleared the table and washed the dishes.

Veronica: Palesa do follow me, I'll show you where you'll be sleeping.

Gogo: Good night everyone

Hlengiwe: Goodnight mother.

Palesa, Veronica and Hlengiwe went upstairs to sleep leaving Gogo,her son and fiance

Razor: Dud you really have to take Hlengiwe to another room mother,I mean we not the ones getting married.

Gogo: Would you preferred if s he shared a bed with you and your father? Don't start with me Raymond Nkanyiso Black!

Liam: Ok son,let's go to bed before your mother starts quoting the Bible for us. Goodnight my love.

Liam kissed his woman and they went to sleep,Gogo followed buy went to her own room.

Razor: I'll take the couch dad,you can have the bed.

Liam: We can both share the bed

Razor: Geez! Dad am not gay,am good with the couch.

In the other room Hlengiwe and Palesa shared a bed with Crystal while Veronica decided to go to Engle's room which she since avoided since she died.She was pacing up and down like a mad woman.

Veronica: Lord why does everything I do have to go wrong, Raymond was supposed to sleep on that bed not him and his father! What am I gonna do?

King Zakokuhle Nkosi was in his study,deep in thought about what would save him from this whole Zevile dilemma.

Nkosi: I love Thobile too much to lose her for Zevile and Thobile has made it clear that she wants Zevile gone.

She is gonna give birth to my heirs and I will do anything in my power to ensure that this chieftaincy must remain in my bloodline,if sending Zevile away will yield to a solution then am willing to make any sacrifice.

The king took out his cellphone and called the queen of Emajuba kingdom, Zevile's mother.

Queen:Calls this late at night unsettle me my in-law.How are you and how's my daughter?

Nkosi: My apologies to call this late but there's an urgent matter we need to discuss.It has to do with your daughter.

Queen:(worried voice) My daughter? Is she ok

Nkosi: Please my in-law make time and come to the palace as this matter cannot be discussed over the phone.

Queen: Am there first thing in the morning.

Nkosi. We will be waiting, goodbye my in-law

The call was ended and Zevile's mother was already in bed but not asleep,so was the king.

King: Was that Nkosi?

Queen: Yes my king and there is a cold breeze in his voice, something is wrong I can feel it.

King: UNkosi uyedelela nje! Who gave him permission to call my wife this late at night while he has two wife's of her own! NX

Queen: My king come down please,we need to go down to Empumelelweni

King: Well you go alone they called you after all, unless you need me to hold your hand! Mxm

The king pulled the sheets and slept

Queen: Fine! I'll go alone since I have birth alone.

The queen slept too but her mind was wide awake racing with questions, assumptions and fear.

Finally sleep crept in and she dozed off.

I was feeling dizzy and losing balance but I didn't wanna cause any drama so I held onto the counter and took slow deep breaths to recover my balance.

Ndoni: What's going on,what am I being warned about? Who could be coming to hurt me? Lord

please protect me,my family and unborn babies.

Phindi: Are you ok? You sweating

I pulled myself together and started with the salads again

Ndoni: Am good dear just a little headache

Phindi: Ok

We continued with the salads then went the set the table.

Ndoni: Maybe you should go check on the boys outside,they probably talking forgetting that we starving.

Phil's: You right let me go see how far they are.

Phindi got up and went to check on the boys with the meat outside and I was left going over the warning I just received.

Ndoni: "THOSE YOU HAVE HELPED WILL COME BACK TO BITE YOU" Who could it be,who would want to hurt me and why? There's only one way to find out if need to go down to mystic land,I need to be ready for whatever comes.

Phindi found Sthembiso taking the meat off the fire and Skhumbuzo on the phone.

Phindi: Am glad you done,am a guest here but it's starting to feel like am a helper.

What Phindi said annoyed Sthe and with Sthe annoyed there's no happy ending.

Sthe: Maybe you should go wait for me in the car cause am in no mood to entertain your snobbish behaviour!

Phindi: Wow!!! Sthembiso did you have to call me a snob,I was just making a conversation.

Sthembiso left Phindi there and took the meat inside

Sthe: Meat ready

I snapped out of my thoughts and went to take the meat from Sthembiso

Sthe: You look tired,are you ok?

Phindi followed behind and you could see she was upset but I'd didn't wanna impose by asking.

Ndoni: Am ok Sthe just a little tired, where's my husband?

Sthe: Outside on the phone,he should join us soon.

Phindi: Let's go eat he'll join us,am hungry.

Sthe: For a guest you sure lack manners

Phindi gave Sthe a nasty look as they made their way to the table and sat.

Ndoni: You brother is tense these days,any idea what's eating him?

Sthe: You know your husband,it's probably work stuff.

Phindi: I wish I knew my man cause he is all over the place I can't catch up.

Sthe: Your brain is probably lacking oxygen supply due to that half dress squeezing you.Thats why you can't catch up!

Skhumbuzo came to join us,he kissed my forehead before sitting besides me.

Skhumbuzo: Hope you didn't miss me too much.

Sthe: We all missed you now can we eat

Ndoni: Let's pray first

Everyone closed their eyes and Sthe lead the prayer, his hand already on the meat.

Sthe: Lord thank you for the food before us, it looks delicious and appetising. Please make place in our stomachs for the food and keep visitors away till we done eating. Amen

Everyone: Amen

Skhu: A foodies prayer

They dished up and started eating.

Skhu: I'd like to propose a toast

Sthe: Hear hear brother

Skhu: To my lovely, beautiful wife. Congratulations baby I am so proud of you. Not only for the five distinctions you bagged but for being mine too.

From the very first day our eyes met in that hospital I knew I would spend the rest of my life with you, it wasn't an easy journey but here we are. I love you

Nana

I don't know where the tears were coming from but I found myself crying and Skhu got up and took me in for a hug.

Skhu: You have been through so much pain but I promise to love you passed that, as long as my heart beats baby it beats for you. I want you to wake up every morning and just breath, I'll take care of the rest.

Ndoni: I love you too. Forever and always

Skhu: Always and for ever.

Sthe: To Ndoniyamanzi Zungu

They raised their glasses and toasted Ndoni's success.

Dinner was over Ndoni cleared the table and brought dessert.

They all are and it was time for goodbyes

Sthe: I wish I can stay for a movie but unfortunately I have a flat tyre (looking at Phindi) and I need to go change it.

Skhumbuzo was laughing while ndoni and Phindi were lost as to what was Sthe talking about.

Phindi: I didn't know you had a flat tyre.

Sthe: Neither did I,thanks again for having us family. I will see the both of you tomorrow.

They got up and Ndoni and Skhu walked them to the door.

Ndoni: Don't be a stranger Phindi

Phindi: I won't

Skhu: Good night

Sthe: Night

Sthembis o got to his car git in and sat, fiddling with his phone.

Sthe: What the hell!

Phindi got in and closed the door.

Phindi: There's nothing wrong with the tryes.

Sthe: Do me a favour and delete the nonsense you posted on social media,it's childish!

Phindi: Look Sthe I don't know what the problem is with you tonight but I suggest you deal with it! You have been throwing nasty comments at me all night today,it's enough.

Sthe: You are my problem Phindile,you have turned out to be this clingy, snobbish woman and it's unattractive! You behaving like a jealous teenager

Phindi: Really Sthembis o?

Sthe: No not really, genuinely. Get your act together!

The drive to drop off Phindi was very awkward and silent,the car parked outside and Phindi got out.Before she can close the door Sthe spoke.

Sthe: Delete that post and go look for your senses, when you find the Phindi I fell in love with call me.

Phindi: Mxm

Phindi threw the door and walked away as Sthembis o drove off too.

The look in Skhumbuzo's eyes made me realise I needed to tighten y theory of events so I decided to call my friend and ask to baby sitter baby boy for a

week since she works late and she agreed. So
incase Skhumbuzo decides to follow me or drop by
my place after work am cover. It was time to go
home so I took taxi to the baby centre to fetch the
baby and after that it's straight home. Soon I'll have
a driver and live in a mansion, i can even smell
money

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love -'all

Triple love

11 November 2019 at 07:48 · Facebook for Android
· Custom

Recent post by Page

Love found me broken

Love found me broken

Season 2

Insert 105

Dinner was over and Ndoni along with her husband

were tidying up their kitchen.

Skhumbuzo had placed Ndoni on the counter top with a bowl of ice-cream while he assembled the dishes in the washer.

Skhu: Do you need any help with those shoes babe, you must be tired.

Ndoni: Thanks my love but am going upstairs the minute I finish my ice-cream.

Skhu: And I'll be right behind you.

Ndoni: Speaking of helping, did you notice anything off with Phindi and Sthe during dinner?

Skhu: Nope, why?

Ndoni: Phindi was not her usual self and Sthe was throwing nasty comments all night.

Skhu: That's Sthe for you, the nastiest the comments the happier he is, am sure it nothing for us to worry about.

Ndoni: Talk to him my love find out if anything is the matter, maybe we can help.

Skhu:How about I help you get out of that dress and shoes,give you and mass age then we have dessert.

Ndoni: Naughty but I like,get me down then do I can go brush my teeth.

Skhu: Come

Skhumbuzo picked up Ndoni from the counter top but instead of placing her down,he held on and placed a kiss on her lips

Skhu: Did I tell you just how much I love you today?

Ndoni: You did but I wouldn't mind hearing it over and over again

Skhu: Well then Mrs Zungu I love you badly and you look amazing today.

Ndoni:(blushing) Oooh thank you Mr,you look yummy yourself and I love you too bits.

Skhu: Yummy you say,how yummy?

Ndoni: Put me down and follow me upstairs, I'll show you how yummy.

Skhumbuzo put ndoni down and after one more

kiss she headed towards the lift leading to their bedroom.

Ndoni: Don't be too long

Skhu: Am right behind you nana

Ndoni disappeared in the lift and Skhumbuzo took out his phone and made a call.

Fox: Boss I was just about to call you.

Skhu: Lay it out for me,the short version please.

Fox: We found the target boss followed her from work then she went to some day care and came back with a baby.

Skhu: So she does have a baby?

Fox: Seems like it boss, right now am parked outside the place she went into.It seems ages renting.

Skhu: Ok forward me the address and I'll deal with this tomorrow.

Fox: On it boss,do I leave now cause it's kinda cold?

Skhu: Your choice Fox,either you stay there and do

what I pay you to do or I will personally escort you to the morgue myself.

Fox: Am sorry boss I was joking, what do you need me to do.

Skhu: I need you to stay there and watch anything or anyone that goes in and out of that place.

Anything that breaths Fox even if it's just a mosquito I want to know about it

Fox: Am on it boss.

Skhu: And fox...

Fox: Yes boss

Skhu: Never joke with me, am not your friend

Fox: Am sorry boss

Skhumbuzo ended the call, took juice and glasses then followed his wife upstairs.

When Skhumbuzo got to the bedroom his wife was soundly asleep on top of the cover, wearing her husband's favourite t-shirt. Skhumbuzo smiled as he covered his wife up, kissed her forehead then

returned downstairs and put the juice in the fridge.

He joined his wife in bed

Skhu: Damn my wife is beautiful, can't wait for you to start showing.

Sleep became yesterday's dream for the queen of Emajuba kingdom after Nkosi's vague phonecall.

She tossed and turned all night chasing answers to questions running a marathon in her mind, fear was creeping in as the unknown walked to light.

Queen: What could be so important that Nkosi would summon me to the royal house so into.

When the queen finally walked out of the shower, she almost fainted as she found her husband the king wide awake and staring at her

Queen: Oooh! Aah my king you awake, good morning.

King: Wanyonyoba ekseni kangaka ndlovukazi, uphezukwani?

Queen: I wasn't sneaking around my king, I just didn't wanna wake you.

King: And where would you be going this time of night?

Queen: Empumelelweni my king, remember our in-law called last night.

King: I do remember the phonecall, I just don't remember giving you consent to go.

Queen: My king please it sounded important and I think our daughter is in trouble.

King: When has Zevile ever not been in trouble?

Queen: They could be maltreating her for all we know now that her husband is dead. I am going!

King: Very well then my king, your word is law.

Queen: My king please don't be like that

The king pulled the covers and went back to sleep

King: Do pass my greetings to Nkosi and his family.

The queen finished up took her bag then out she went.

The queen drove out of the palace alone, no guard and no chief maid the only thing that said royal

about her was the car.

After driving for a while she took a detour which we to the bush, then packed on the side of the road and walked deep into the bush.

Soon she was standing before this huge rock which looked like a door. There was a black big pot next to the rock, the queen took out a needle from her bag and pierced her finger causing it to bleed.

She then squeezed the blood into the pot and chanted a few words.

Queen: Blood as the key leading to darkness, death as a gift to life.

Great Asuka your daughter greets

Smoke started coming from the pot but the rock did not open, instead a voice which scared the hell out of the queen. She maintained her calm

Voice: Woman! You are ordered to go this very instant! Go for you and your daughter have been banned from the cave of darkness. Go!

Her mouth was becoming dry from fear but she

gathered some courage to speak.

Queen: Great Asuka I am your daughter and I apologise for what ever sins I have committed to anger the great Asuka.

What ever punishment The great Asuka think befits my crime I shall oblige.

Voice: Blood and a heart of a seven days old royal baby. That is the sacrifice you shall bring to appease the great Asuka and regain your access to the cave of darkness.

Queen: It shall be done father of darkness.

Voice: Failure to do so shall mean death for your daughter and you shall lose everything you have.

Now go!

The queen turned around and began running towards her car, she got in and still shaking from fear she took a few breaths.

Queen: Zevile what have you done for a sacrifice this strap to be demanded from us?

She turned back leading to the main road and drove

to Empumelelweni with a heavy heart and fear, what awaits her was a mystery.

Suitcases packed and engine's already running the king and queen of Ngwenyama kingdom were getting ready to hit the roads leading to the wedding.

Langa: I can't wait to see my daughter, I missed her so much.

Noma: I video called her last night and she looks happy, she's even glowing.

Langa: I wonder why am never invited to these video calls of yours.

Noma: Jealousy will give you wrinkles Mr Zulu, now where's that boy of yours we need to get going.

Langa: Lwandle...(Calling his son)

Lwandle walked downstairs with his bags and his head phones around his neck.

Noma: We need to get going

Lwandle: Now that's something am looking forward too, I miss my sister.

Langa: You talk to her on the phone everyday. I should be the one missing her not you two

Mkhuseli was pacing next to the door waiting for it to open so he could walk out, another one who couldn't wait to see princess Ndoni. Lwandle walked outside to call the guards to get the bags.

The bags were loaded and the royal family got into the cars and off they drove. With 6 cars, 14 guards and Mkhuseli it was gonna be a wedding to be remembered.

Lwandle was deep in thought and looking forward to seeing her sister.

Lwandle: I can't wait for school to close so I can stay with my sister permanent, her husband is so cool and their house is dope.

Noma: Are you still having dreams my boy?

Lwandle: Nothing new mother, just this one dream that keeps coming over and over again.

Langa: Sounds like a message, what's the dream about.

Lwandle: it's strange cause in my dream am holding two beautiful babies and playing with them, then suddenly s shadow appears and snatches one baby away and runs. I try running too but the other baby is weighing me down.

That baby's cry haunts me it's cute so deep and it's like he's calling out for my help

Noma: Is that why there are holes on your sealing roof?

Lwandle: When that baby cries something in me just snaps

Langa: Something has to be done about this your snaps and fast.

Noma: I agree.

The cars drove off on the long trip with everyone happy that Gogo has found her other half.

Demon's and ghosts from the past were also coming out to play as Veronica was being roasted by her guilt.

Vero: Lord what have I done! Gogo has been so

good to me,yhou a bit hàrsh but she still have me a roof over my head.

This is were I am because of greed,My daughter gone,my husband gone and now i dont know whay awaits me.

Veronica decided to wake up and go make breakfast to ease her guilt.

Everyone else was still asleep even the blushing bride to be. Raymond got up from the couch and folded his blanket.

Razor: Hei dad,I was thinking we could go make mom some breakfast just to show appreciation, she'll love it.

But no response came from Liam's side

Razor: Dad you need to wake up or mom will freak out.

Still nothing,s strange!

Raymond walked to hus father,pulled there blankets and called again.

Razor: Dad you need to wake up now.

Eyes closed Liam did not move a muscle, causing Ray to panic

Razor: Dad please you not doing this to me, wake up. Aaah ok ok ok! Pulse.

How do they even check this damn pulse

Raymond was panicking, moving around the room like a headless chicken.

Razor: Ambulance, yes. No! No ambulance mom will panic. Skhumbuzo.

Raymond took his phone and called Skhumbuzo the time was now 6:15 in the morning.

Skhu: Yes

Razor: Bro you need to get here now, something is wrong with dad. He's not moving.

Skhu: Do you know what time it is dude?

Razor: Sorry but you really do need to get here.

Skhu: Is he breathing?

Razor: Dude I don't know, he's not moving

Skhu: Ok am coming. Get a cold towel and place it on his forehead am on my way

Razor ended the call and ran downstairs,he was met with Veronica.

Vero: Where are you running off this early in the morning.

Razor went for the fridge took out some water

Razor: Something is wrong with dad,he's not moving

Veronica dropped the plate she was holding and it broke causing a loud smash!

Vero: OMG! I killed him

Raymond turned around walking towards Veronica was disorientate.

Razor: You did what?

Vero: I ...I it was,I mean I

Razor: Speak or I swear am gonna shove those plate pieces down your throat!

Razor was mad Veronica was shaking the volcano

was about to erupt.

My mind is still a bit rusted,I will write the continuation later.

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love -Y'all

Triple Love

Love found m

[01/29, 09:51] : SEASON 2

Insert 105

(Continuation)

After that phonecall from Razor I had to get out of bed and rush over to his house,i had to be careful not to wake my wife thou cause if she were to wake up she'd wanna come with me and I can't afford that.

The thing is I wanna see Linda straight after this so

I sort out this baby thing before my wife and I leave for our honeymoon.

Skhumbuzo carefully and slowly pulled out his hand from under his sleeping wife, he got out of bed and into the bathroom. He took a quick shower, dressed up then write a note for his wife: Filling in some last minute leave forms at the hospital, be back before you know it.

Love: SK

He placed the note next to the night lamp and left the room quietly, he took his car keys and disappeared into the garage.

Two queens, a king and a princess all seated on the same table, am sure y'all can imagine the tension there. It was so awkward you'd swear all this people are strangers to each other.

Thobile: Have you decided on s varsity Nolitha?

Nokubonga: You really need to stop poking your nose in matters that don't concern you Thobile!

Nolitha is my daughter.

Thobile: You Nokubonga need to learn how to chill, you'll get wrinkles.

Nkosi was getting irritated over his wife's constant bickering,so angrily he banged his fist against the table.

Nkosi: Enough! Both of you,are you teenagers? This bickering of yours will stop and it will stop now! What are you teaching Nolitha

Nokubonga: Thobile needs to learn her place around here

Nkosi: I said enough Nokubonga!

Thobile: My apologies my king I promise it won't happen again.

Nkosi: Good. Now can we all have breakfast in peace like normal people.

Nolitha: I have decided that i will look at local universities instead of staying at home doing nothing.

Nkosi: Wow my princess,thank you. Am so proud of

your decision and I promise to send you abroad as soon as our finances pick up.

Nolitha: Thanks dad

Now everyone are their breakfast in silence till a guard came in breaking the silence.

Nkosi: What is it?

Guard: My apologies for disturbing breakfast my king, but there's a guest at the gate who requests your presence.

Thobile: Who visits so early in the morning?

Guard: It's the queen of Emajuba kingdom my queen.

Nkosi: Ooh she here already. Let her in

Guard: As my king pleases

The guard left to go open for the guest.

Nolitha: May I be excused please

Nkosi: You may go my princess

Nolitha left the table to her room

Thobile: People need to start treating this place like a palace and not a cafe, appointments need to be made before showing up at a palace.

Nkosi: She's family my queen and I called her

Thobile: Next time you invite people to our house, inform me please

Nokubonga: Here comes the supremacy speech again! Ain't I the first wife?

Nkosi: Ok I was wrong not to tell the both of you that I called her over, but she's here now. Can we all act nice

Nokubonga: Fine

The king and his wife got up to welcome their guest and after greetings they made their way to the lounge.

Nomzamo: You were very vague over the phone, that's why I came as soon as I can.

Nokubonga: Long story short Nomzamo, your daughter is a disgrace and we want her gone!

Nkosi: Nokubonga please!

Nokubonga: What! It's the truth

Nomzamo got up and stood on her feet boiling with anger.

Nomzamo: I will not sit here and be insulted by your wife Nkosi, get me my daughter! Am leaving

Nkosi: You need to calm down my in-law, please

Nomzamo: Your wife has made it clear why am here, so get me my daughter and let me leave.

It was getting intense very fast at the palace till Thobile stepped in and called the situation down.

Thobile: Nokubonga and I can never be objective when it comes to this matter so I suggest we leave you and the king to talk.

Nkosi: Thank you my queen

Nokubonga: Fine! I myself will not sit here and discuss my husband's infidelity.

Nokubonga and Thobile left the two to discuss what was due

Nkosi: Please sit NOMZAMO!

Finally Nomzamo calmed down and sat

Nomzamo: What infidelity is your wife talking about?

Nkosi: So much has happened in a very short space of time,I don't even know where to begin.

Nomzamo: You can begin with the infidelity Nkosi

Nkosi took a deep breath and shifted uncomfortably in his seat.

Nkosi: Zevile is pregnant

Nomzamo: What! But her husband is dead so how is that possible?

Nkosi: My son isn't responsible for the pregnancy,I am

Nomzamo got up furiously and stared at Nkosi

Nomzamo: You are so disgusting Nkosi! How could you? So you took advantage of a grieving widow.

Nkosi: Well I wasn't myself,trust me.

Nomzamo: I don't care how it happened Nkosi but you will marry my daughter! Uyangizwa? You will

marry her

Nkosi: That's the plan my in-law but first we need to keep her and the baby alive.

Nomzamo sat down again

Nomzamo: What do you mean keep them alive?

Nkosi: Zevile us sick, she's crazy. But that we will discuss another time. I need your help in making sure that they live.

Nomzamo: Oooh Lord my poor daughter! Where is she, I wanna see her.

Nkosi: It was revealed to me that the only way Zevile will regain her sanity is through a blood sacrifice.

Nomzamo remembered the voice from the oracle, it hit her that things were about to get real. Nkosi continued

Nkosi: Not just blood but blood of a seven days old royal baby

Nomzamo: Where the hell in god's land are we supposed to find a royal baby?

Nkosi: That's why I need your help,we need to keep our ears on the ground for any information,it's vital. Those babies will live,they are my heirs.

Nomzamo: Okay ok,I will see what I can do.

Nkosi: Thank you,you will take her home with you and I will come visit so we forge a solid plan.

Nkosi and Nomzamo went to see Zevile in Gob'izizwes shrine,she wasn't talking or anything,all she did was sit at the corner and stare into space,then smile alone.

Nomzamo: How long will she be like this?

Gob'izizwe: Till the day she delivers the babies and if by then the sacrifice isn't made she will personally kill her babies.

Nkosi: It won't come to that,we will provide the sacrifice.

Nomzamo: Is she dangerous?

Gob'izizwe: She's harmless for now,i managed to mute her voice for a while but she hears and eats perfectly well.

Nomzamo: Ok let's get her in the car.

The guards were called and Zevile was put in the car, Nkosi said his good byes and the car left. Zevike was going back to his father's kingdom, Emajuba

I have never seen so much rage and anger before in my life, I was shaking from both fear and guilt.

Razor: I will not ask you this again Veronica. What did you do to my father?

He was now walking towards me and I knew something big was coming, either I tell the truth or I was about to wet myself

Veronica: It was a love potion, it was meant to make you love me

Before I could even finish my statement a hot burning slap landed on my cheek landing me under the table in the floor

Razor: Bloody witch!

Veronica was holding her burning cheek with tears running down her now red face

Veronica: Am...I.. am so sorry

Razor turned around brushing his head with so much frustration, then finally he faced Veronica again

Razor: I need you to listen to me good,I want you to quietly go upstairs and pack all that's yours and leave this house now!

Veronica: (getting up from under the table)
Raymond pkease,where would I go at such short notice. I beg just give me time to make other plans and I'll go

Razor: Or would to prefer me to help you write your suicide note

Veronica shook her head to that idea

Razor: Good, need w get going

Veronica rushed upstairs crying to pack her bags.Razor remembered the cold towel

Razor: Shit dad! He opened the fridge and took out some ice but then s knock came at the door and he went to ipen and it was Skhumbuzo

Razor: Thank God you here.

He may way for him to come in

Skhu: I got here as fast as I could,where is he?

Razor: Upstairs in my room, follow me

Raymond and Skhumbuzo rushed to the stairs then they met with Veronica dragging two big bags, Razor look d at her as she walked down

Razor: Veronica

She turned her face

Razor: Make sure I don't find you

Razor walked away to his room followed by Skhumbuzo. Slowly Veronica walked to the front door with tears now flooding yet face, greed has now taken away a place she called home. She ooei the door and outside she found herself.

When Skhumbuzo and Razor good t to the bedroom, Mr Black had just got out of bed, stretching his arms

Razor: Dad you Alive!

Razor walked to his dad while Skhumbuzo was standing there waiting for someone to tell me m what's going on.

Liam: Duh! Why wouldn't I be alive?

Razor: I tried waking you up but you just lay there not responding,you scared me I even called the doctor.

Liam:?(Smiling) Ooh that. I took some sleeping pills,they must have knocked me dead

Razor hugged his dad

Razor: Geez dad,don't know Veronica do that again.

Liam: Am so sorry Doc,how much do I owe you

Skhu: It's ok,we family. I better get going

Razor: I'll walk you out

Liam: Thanks Doc and sorry again for the trouble.

Skhu: It's ok am glad you ok

Razor walked Skhu out

Razor: Thanks again bro for coming

Skhu: We family bro, anytime

Skhumbuzo walked to his car and headed over to Linda's place from the address Fox sent him.

He got to the place and walked into the yard and knocked on the door. Linda opened the door already dressed in her work uniform, butterflies flipped in her stomach when she saw who was standing at her door step. But acted mysterious folding her hands and leaning against the door

Linda: Skhumbuzo! What are you doing here?

Skhu: Stop the act Linda! You wanted my attention and now you have it. Where is he?

Linda: Sleeping

Skhu: Well fetch him, we going to the hospital.

Linda: Wow! So you think you have a right to just walk into my place and throw your weight around! It's not happening

Skhu: I have no time for games Linda, don't start with me

Linda: If you wanna see him then fine but we y with sit down and talk first. Right now as you can see am late for work so I'll text you when am free.

Skhumbuzo was getting mad so he turned around to walk away but Linda said something that got him really mad

Linda: Does your so called wife know about me and your son?

Skhumbuzo clenched his fist but did not turn around.

Skhu: Meantion my wife ever again and I swear I'll have you testifying in church that you met the devil.

Linda: 7 pm after work, my work place. Be there and I'll bring your son.

Skhumbuzo walked to his car leaving Linda wondering if he'll show up for their meeting or not.

Linda: You got him LINDA,now it's time frame for plan B. Buzwe

Y'all remember BUZWE right, Skhumbuzo's doctor

friend from the hospital?

Stay home,stay safe and remember to wash your hands

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love Y'all

Triple love

[01/29, 09:52] : SEASON 2

Insert 106

I have been ignoring Phindi since the night of the braai,yet she keeps bombarding me with endless phonecalls and messages.

She should thank her lucky stars that I like her,had it not been that I would blow off her brains just to keep her quite.

Right now she was beginning to get on my eleventh nerve. I parked my car outside the office ignoring yet another phone call from Phindi then walked into the office. The receptionist was on the phone when I came in so I just walked passed her, until she stopped me.

Recep: Sorry sir, the call is for you.

Sthe: Who is it?

Recep: She says she's your girlfriend sir.

Sthe:(annoyed) Tell her am dead

Recep:(shocked) Sorry sir, what!?

Sthe:(spelling out the word) D.E.A.D! dead and when you done organise me some coffee. Black with lots of sugar, am gonna need it.

Sthembis o walked to his office leaving the receptionist lost for words, she put the phone back to her ear

Recep: Am sorry but Mr Zungu just rushed out to a meeting. Can i take a message?

Phindi: No it's ok I'll just drop by and see him during

lunch.Thanks

The receptionist ended the call and took a breath of relief

Recep: That was awkward!

Everyone at the office went about their daily business,even Sthembiso but Phindi on the other hand was heading for a steep fall into desparation.

She was so out of it that everything just slipped out of her hands,it was morning yet she had broken dishes amounting to half her salary.Maureen the hotel manager called her aside to find out what was wrong.

Maureen: Do you wanna lose your job Phindi,what's going on with you?

Phindi: Am sorry ma'am it won't happen again,am a bit light headed.

Maureen: Would you rather go home?

Phindi: No am ok,I just need a glass of water.

Maureen: You better snap out of it then cause at the rate you going there won't be any dishes left for you

to break by the time you go home.

Phindi: I promise it won't happen again.

Maureen: Back to work then

Phindi I turned around and walked to the kitchen, she had a glass of cold water there just to calm herself down.

Phindi: He's cheating on me, I can't just feel it.

She went back to work counting yours before her lunch break so she can go see her boyfriend.

It was still very early and everyone was still asleep except for Raymond and his father who were making the bed together.

Razor: Are you sure you ok dad, u mean really ok.

Liam: Am as fit as an ox son you can relax.

Razor: Not even a slight headache?

Liam: Not even an itch son, am fine.

Razor: Ok.

Liam: How about we go downstairs and make breakfast for your mom

Razor: After you old man,mom will love it.

The guys finished up the bed and headed downstairs to make breakfast.

Razor: Ready to sign over your life tomorrow dad?

Liam: Been ready since the day you were born.

They put in aprons and started on breakfast

Razor: We better make enough food,the royal family will be here anytime now.

Liam: Am just excited that I'll have royals at my wedding.

Upstairs Gogo was up and she had just finished taking a shower,she planned to be the one making breakfast today.To his amazement when she walked out of the room the entire house smelled like food, walking downstairs she started talking as usual

Gogo: Hope you didn't make another one of your concoctions in attempt of food Veronica.

Razor: Morning mother

Liam walked to his wife and gave her s kiss on tge forehead

Liam: Good morning my flower, breakfast should be ready soon please sit

Gogo was blushing as she walked and took a sit at the table in the kitchen.

Gogo: So you boys have taken over my kitchen today,how nice.

Liam: We wanted to give you ladies a break today.

Gogo: Speaking of ladies,where's Veronica and Hlengiwe. Shouldn't they be making breakfast?

Razor: They should be down in a minute,am sure they still asleep.

Gogo: Laziness!

The guys finished on breakfast while Gogo set the table.Palesa walked down just as food was been placed on the table and she sat down still in her PJ's.

Gogo gave her a nasty stare

Gogo: Young lady, get your flat behind off the chair, go upstairs and have a shower, be decent then come join us for breakfast.

Palesa was shocked as she didn't know what to do.

Gogo: Lord she's still here! Ntombazane I said hambo'geza bo.

Palesa got up and angrily rushed upstairs

Gogo: Girls of this days!

Liam: Why did you do that sweetheart? could have let her stay, she was already here.

Gogo: PJ's on my table, that would be the day Jesus comes Knocking on my door looking for directions.

Palesa got to the room and threw herself on the bed, Hlengiwe had just come out of the shower and was heading downstairs for breakfast.

Palesa: People here are so mean, I wanna go home!

Hlengiwe: Well call your dad cause am not taking you. There's a lot to be done here, there's a wedding

tomorrow.

Palesa: Jeez! Am not even having their stupid breakfast, I just lost my appetite

Hlengiwe: Have it your way

Hlengiwe left Palesa in the room and went downstairs to join in on breakfast.

Hlengiwe: Good morning

She pulled out a chair and sat down, Raymond sat next to her

Gogo: Where's Veronica? Surely she can smell the food from her room.

Razor: Ooh she's not here, she went out saying she needed to buy something's for the wedding tomorrow.

Gogo: Ok let's say grace and eat. Hlengiwe lead us in prayer please.

Hlengiwe: Aahm ok. Father thank you for the food and the hands that made it. Amen

Razor: Amen

Gogo: Heavens have mercy, my house is on fire!

Liam: Let's eat sweetheart.

Breakfast began and everyone ate praising the chef's for a job well done. Just as Hlengiwe and Razor were clearing the table, a knock came at the door and Ray went to open and it was the Royals, in full force wedding fever. As soon as Raymond opened the door the Queen started shouting

Noma: Alilili Alilili alili, ngums hado lento.

Everyone got up from the table and came to welcome them.

Gogo: My queen always a pleasure having you

They hugged

Noma: If it isn't out blushing bride to be, glowing already.

Liam: We are so honoured that you graced us with your presence

Langa: We wouldn't miss this day for anything.

Gogo: Please let's go in. We just had breakfast but

there's plenty of food

Noma: Forget the food we good. We need to get going.

Lwandle: Speak for yourself mother,am starving.

They all went in and sat in the lounge with Lwandle made his way to the kitchen for something to eat.

Gogo: You said something about going my queen,where too?

Hlengiwe was not herself after she saw the king and queen of Ngwenyama kingdom

Hlengiwe: May I please be excused,I need to go check on my granddaughter.

Noma: I was hoping you can join us,we are heading to my daughter's house for a bridal party.

Hlengiwe: I'll pass thank you.

Hlengiwe got up and went upstairs, Raymond stopped her

Razor: Are you ok,you seem down all of the sudden.

Hlengiwe: It's them,the people who came to my

house and told me to prepare for my son's funeral.
Its them,I can never forget their faces.

Razor: Hlengiwe please not now

Hlengiwe: I will not sit here and party with people responsible for my son's death. Nice excuse me am going to lay down.

Hlengiwe left and Raymond went back to the lounge.

Langa: And that means we have the whole house to ourselves gentleman,I smell a party.

Razor: I'll invite Skhu and Sthe over,it's gonna be epic.

Gogo: Bafana Bafana better be the only people you inviting or they'll be hell to pay

The guys laughed and Noma got up pulling Gogo by the hand

Noma:;That's our que to leave my bride. Lwandle are you coming or staying with the boys?

Lwandle responding from the kitchen

Lwandle: Am coming,I miss my sister.

Langa: Am telling you Liam this boy is gay! Imagine choosing to watch soapy movies with the ladies rather than indulging in man's talk and a good game of soccer, what do you call that?

Lwandle: That house is huge dad, I'll watch soccer in my room, you guys are loud.

Razor: Yeah whatever sissy boy(laughing)

The ladies left with Lwandle and Mkhusele leaving the boys to plan their bachelor's party.

Linda bunked work and headed to the hospital to see Buzwe and see if she can cut a deal with him. She got to the hospital and went to the receptionist

Linda: Excuse me is Doctor Zikalala in?

Receptionist: Yes but he's busy

Just as Linda was talking to the receptionist, Buzwe appeared down the corridor walking to the reception.

Linda: Buzwe! Just the person I wanted to see

Buzwe: Do I know you?

Linda: Yes silly,it's Linda. We meet at a club a while back,i was Skhumbuzo's girl.

Buzwe: Ooh ok. What can I do for you?

Linda: Can we talk in private?

Buzwe: Ok follow me to my office

Buzwe left with Linda to his office.

Buzwe: Am kinda busy so what can I help you with.

Linda: Well the thing is I need a favour

Buzwe: What kind of favour?

Linda: I need DNA tests swapped.

Buzwe: Give me details please, I don't have all day

Linda: Skhumbuzo wants to have a DNA test done,I need you to swap the test of the baby's with Skhumbuzo's so the results come back positive.

Buzwe: And what's in it for me?

Linda: Name your price,after the results prove that the baby is his then it won't be hard getting money from him.

Buzwe: 1 MILLION!

Linda: Deal, I'll contact you with details.

India hit up and they shakes hands to seal their deal,Linda left with a smile as her plan was coming together perfectly.

Buzwe: Skhumbuzo my man I have always been waiting patiently for you to slip up so I could step in and play hero to your beautiful,sexy wife and today that opportunity just landed on my lap. Buzwe Zikalala,the night and shining armour.

I found myself walking the streets with heavy bags with nowhere to go.I have already used R5000 of the money from the insurance payout to pay for that love potion,I can book into a hotel or B&B but without an income the money is bound to run out. What do I do then,I can't go back to the house cause Raymond would kill me. If he doesn't Gogo will surely call the police on me for killing her husband,i can't go to jail.I was snapped out of my thoughts by a car pulling up next to me,the driver lowered the

window

Driver: Need a lift somewhere my lady?

Vero: No am fine

Driver: Please get in,I promise I won't bite and am not a killer.

I resisted a couple of times but the driver was so persuasive that I ended up giving in.He got out the car and loaded my bags in his boot and opened the door for me. I got in and the car went back on the road.

Driver: So what's your name ma'am and what's with the bags?

Vero: Veronica

Driver: You looked troubled,where are you off to.

Vero: Well am not from here and the place I used to stay at they kicked Me out so am looking for a B&B

Driver: It takes time finding a decent and safe place this days,how about you stau with me till you find something decent.

Vero: But I don't even know you

Driver: Moving into my guest room is a great place to start knowing me.

The at was driving and Veronica was blushing all the way

Veronica: What would your wife say cause the ring proves you married

Driver: Well let's just say it's a long story, but am willing to tell you if you agree to move in with me.

Vero: ok then but only till I find a place of my own.

Driver: Deal

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:53] : SEASON 2

Insert 107

I woke up to my husband's side of the bed empty, probably downstairs making breakfast or something. I got up, rubbed my eyes then began making the bed, I was horny and I missed my husband.

This pregnancy was making me all sorts of crazy, wonder how I'll even cope with being a first year student.

While busy making the bed I came across the note, it was from my husband

Ndoni: Ooh well it's not bad news, he should be back soon and I promise to lock him in this room till I was well sexually fed.

I finished with the bed then straight into the bathroom and had a bath.

My phone rang just as I finished bathing so I wrapped a towel around my naked body and went to answer it, it was my mom.

Ndoni:(smiling) Mother. Please tell me you coming to Gogo's wedding,please

Noma: Well....not only am I coming my princess,am already here and your grandmother and I are on our way to your house.

Ndoni: Wow that's brilliant mom I'll be waiting.

I could here Gogo shouting from the background,I laughed

Gogo: Tell her to tell those scary guys at her gate not to ask as too many questions.

Ndoni:(laughing) Okay mother see you soon and tell Gogo that I love her

Noma: We love you too princess.

I ended the call then went to lotion then dressed up quickly in a long white summer dress,jeans squeeze me and make me uncomfortable. I put on my sleepers then tied my hair up.

Ndoni: I should call the beauty parlour and as for home massages, Gogo could do with some pampering.

I took my phone and made the call while getting into the lift from the bedroom to down stairs.

The car parked inside a huge yard in front of a beautiful big house.

I got out and started looking around admiring the beauty and peaceful neighborhood.

He got out and went to get my bags from the boot.

Driver: Welcome to my humble abode, please let's go in.

I followed behind her as he went and unlocked the door and we got inside.

Vero: I didn't get your name sir

Driver:(smiling) Please don't call me sir, you make me sound old. Call me Khumalo

Vero: You have a very beautiful house here Mr Khumalo and your wife has taste the interior is classy.

Khumalo didn't like to talk about his wife as it was

still a sore point so he quickly changed the subject.

Khumalo: Please come let me show you to your room so you could get settled.

I followed and he showed me this beautiful room and I got inside and sat in the bed as he put down my bags and walked out

Khumalo: There's nothing much in the house but am sure there's some juice, would you like some?

Vero: Yes please

Khumalo: Ok then join me in the kitchen once you are all settled.

He left me alone in the room and I started bouncing on the bed

Vero: I could get used to this. Big house, big bed with no Gogo to bite off my head each time I do something. This is heaven. But Veronica you need to okay your cards right so you can prolong your stay here and get into the wife's good books.

I decided that I will unpack later so I got up from the bed and went to join Me Khumalo in the lounge, he

was watching soccer.

I sat next to him making sure that our bodies touched then I smiled

Vero: Whats with man and soccer?

He looked at me and smiled too

Khumalo: I can't explain it but it's the same as with women and their shoes

Vero: Ok. I see you have children,there are toys here.

Khumalo: I do have kids,two or should I say one cause my son is no more.The toys are my granddaughter's.

I cashed in on this opportunity,I placed my hand on his thigh and brushed it slowly

Vero: So sorry about your son,I lost a daughter too. So where's the other child you said two

Khumalo: I was actually on my way to see her when I saw you along the road.

Vero: So you turned because of me?

Khumalo: Couldn't resist your beauty

Now I was blushing for real

Vero: Doesn't she stay with you?

Khumalo: She does but she's visiting her mother, we divorced.

Jackpot this is home Veronica, home.

Vero: You said something about juice, am thirsty.

Khumalo: Please forgive me, there's the fridge help yourself

I got up from the couch and very seductively walked towards the kitchen to get myself a drink.

I could feel his eyes follow me

Khumalo: Lord how do I resist such temptation, this woman is sexy.

I got a glass then opened the fridge, there wasn't anything much. I should pay for some groceries just to earn my stay.

Vero: (talking all the way from the kitchen) We should go do some groceries

Khumalo: I don't eat that much and my daughter

usually does the grocery shopping

Vero: I insist and am paying. It's the least I can do to thank you for taking me in

Khumalo: Okay then, if you insist.

I took my glass of juice then went to sit back down.

It was lunch and I didn't feel like going out so I got out of my office to ask the receptionist to organise me some lunch since my PA is on leave.

Sthe: Ahhm hi...what's your name again?

Recep: Miranda sir. Is there anything I can help you with?

Sthe: Yes Luyanda, could you please organise me some lunch. A burger with extra cheese, extra chips and a cola.

Recep: Ok sir

Sthe: And tell them to hurry up am starving

With that said Phindi walked into the office with a takeaway bag.

Phindi: No need for that, brought you some food.

I walked to my office and she followed, I turned to talk to Miranda

Sthe: Luyanda, be fast with that order

Recep: Ok sir

I got to my office then sat down and Phindi did the same

Sthe: Am at work Phindi, what do you want?

Phindi: You not returning my messages, not answering my calls and you haven't been to the hotel for a week now. I had to come.

Sthe: I guess it's true what they say, death follows you everywhere no matter how hard you run.

Phindi: What do you mean by that?

Sthe: Even if I were to explain you wouldn't understand. What brings you here I need to get back to work?

Phindi: Are you cheating on me Sthembis o?

Sthe: No. Is that all?

Phindi let was getting all emotional as even tears began building up in her eyes

Phindi: If you not cheating then what is it Sthembiso, you've been so distant.

Sthembiso was focused on his laptop typing something.

Sthe: Giving you time to grow up.

Phindi let started crying and that got Sthembiso feeling guilty,he got up and reached out to Phindi.

Sthe: Come here

Phindi got up and went in for a hug,still crying.

Sthe: Am sorry i went about this the wrong way, didn't mean to hurt you.

Phindi: Do you still love me?

Sthe: Yeah! Now go back to work I'll call you later.

Phindi: Promise?

Sthe: I promise

Phindi went in for a kiss but Sthe looked away

Sthe: Wouldn't want you catching my flu.

Phindi fixed herself then walked out

Phindi: Enjoy your food

Sthe: Will do

As soon as Phindi was out Sthembiso followed her with the bag of food and gave it to the receptionist

Sthe:(handing Miranda the bag of food) We all need to eat,if you get sick send me the invoice.

Recep: Thanks sir

Just then the delivery guy walked in and Sthe signed in for his food and left for his office.

Sthe: Did she really have to cry on my shirt,jeez girls are so full of drama. Let her wait for Jesus to call her,I ain't doing such.

Sthe sat down and munched on her food while still busy on his laptop.

If really the boy in question is my son then why are the gods silent about it,Bab'Zondo wouldn't not see

my first son. I was parked on the side of the road trying to make sense of everything when I was disturbed by a call from Razor

Skhu: Could it be another false call?

I answer

Skhu: Sure man

Razor: Ta I was wondering if you could join us later,we having a little bachelor's party for the old man.

Skhu: Sure,why not. I'll call Sthe and see if hes game.

Razor: Thanks man,see you later

Skhu: Sure

I ended the call and called my crazy twin,I needed time out just to unwind.

Sthe: Sexy uncle Sthe on the phone,how do I help you.

Skhu: Up for a bachelor's party later tonight?

Sthe: Free booze, free food and always game, where?

Skhu: Razors having one for his father.

Sthe: Am there. Just make sure they get classy strippers

Skhu: Hei that's your department, am married and my wife would kill me if she finds me calling strippers.

Sthe: Am on it.

I ended the call then started my engine and back on the road. I missed my wife and I needed to feel her heart beat or I might end up doing something very horrible to Linda.

Hlengiwe was emotional and disturbed after seeing Langa and his wife.

Hlengiwe: How could he? Raymond should be distancing himself from these people after everything they've done to me.

Palesa walked into the room from the shower.

Palesa: And now! Who burst your bubble?

Hlengiwe: I need to find a place of my own, I can't stay here!

Palesa: Finally seeing the people you chose over us for who they really are?

Hlengiwe: I have no time for your drama PALESA.

Palesa left her mother with baby CRYSTAL and went downstairs for food. Hlengiwe got in her laptop to search for a place to stay.

Hlengiwe: I chose him over my marriage it time Raymond did the same. It's me or his family

Blessed is the hand that gives, together we can help beat hunger.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:53] : SEASON 2

Insert 108

I have already lost the respect of my people and I will not allow my dignity be destroyed too. I am a king and it high time I started taking decisions to restore the image of my kingdom.

Nkosi: Guard(calling for a guard)

A guard came rushing in and bowed his head before his king.

Guard: You called my king

Nkosi: Yes I did. Get both my wife's and the princess to meet me in the throne room now.

Guard: As my king pleases.

The guard went to summon the queen's and the princess, while Nkosi went to sit and wait for his family in the throne room.

Upstairs in the chambers Thobile was deep in thought.

Thobile: Thobile you have suffered! It's one obstacle after the other, God I have suffered. First i haven't even figured a way on how am gonna avenge my sister's death and now Zevile is pregnant.

Making her the mother to the next king of Empumelelweni kingdom.

A Knock came at the door and Thobile ordered they come in,the guard opened the door and stood right at the door ,head bowed.

Thobile: Is anything the matter?

Guard: The king requests your presence in the throne room this instance.

Thobile: Did he say why?

Guard: No my queen

Thobile: Was I the only one summoned?

Guard: Everyone my queen

Thobile: Thank you,you may leave.

The guard turned and walked out and Thobile also got up to go downstairs.

Thobile: I wonder why the sudden meeting.

On her way downstairs Thobile met Nokubonga and Nolitha also going down, they walked into the throne room together and sat at their respectful places.

Thobile: You called my king

Nokubonga: We are here, what's so urgent?

Nkosi: This meeting is long overdue, I was just too weak to convey it.

Thobile: Speak my king we are all ears

Nkosi: Firstly I'd like to apologise to the both of you my queen's, for the abomination that aspired between Zevile and I.

Nokubonga: With good reason, you have disgraced this palace and the entire kingdom.

Thobile: Would you shut up for a second Nokubonga and allow the king to speak.

Nkosi: Thank you my queen.

Nolitha: What's going on father, you sound and seem so sad.

Nkosi: Regardless of the latest revelations about your place in this kingdom my daughter, I love you and you will always be a princess in my eyes.

Thobile: Nolitha is right my king, what's going on. Your voice is so heavy and carries sorrow

Nkosi took a few deep breaths and shifted on his throne.

Nkosi: Nokubonga you are my wife and I love you, that's why this decision I have taken is so hard on my soul

Nokubonga: Can you speak already

Nkosi: As much as you my wife I can no longer overlook all the atrocities you have committed.

Nolitha: What are you saying father?

Nkosi: I king Nkosi tge the 5th of Empumelelweni kingdom have decided to send Nokubonga back to her people.

Everyone: What!?

Nokubonga: This is some kind of joke right, tell me you joking.

Nolitha: Father please don't do this

Nolitha was now in tears, she went down on her knees before her father.

Nkosi: This has to be done if I wanna regain the trust of my people. How do I lead the people if I can't get my own house in order.

Tears were building up in Nokubonga's eyes.

Nokubonga: What does all this mean and why now? What happens to my daughter?

Nolitha: Father please I beg you, do not vanish her.

Nkosi: Nolitha you are my daughter, a princess and you belong here.

Nokubonga: After everything we've been through Zanokuhle, everything? You want to replace me with your son's wife!? How cruel can you get.

Thobile: May I please speak

Nokubonga: Shut up Thobile! Shut the hell up, this is

between me and my husband. In fact out, everyone out I want to speak to my husband alone.

Nokubonga's years betrayed her as they began rushing down her cheeks, Nolitha and Thobile got up and left the room.

Nolitha: You must be happy now right, you have the palace a to yourself.

Thobile: At least I didn't have to kill anyone in the process.

Nolitha: You are not my mother and you shall never be!

Nolitha ran to her room crying

Thobile: Thobile you have suffered! So now I have to deal with a butter stepdaughter!? Lord lead the the way.

Thobile went to sit in the lounge for her turn to speak to her husband.

Nkosi: nothing you say now will ever make me look at you the same Nokubonga, you are evil.

Nokubonga got on her knees and started begging

as tears flooded the room

Nokubonga: My husband I beg you,do not shame me in front of the world. If not for the love we shared over the years then do it for our son Zweli,do not shame his mother like that I beg you my king.

Nkosi: Having you besides me as my queen shames me Nokubonga,you are an evil murderer.

Nokubonga: Please I beg of you,for the love of God am sorry

Nkosi: I have spoken Nokubonga, tomorrow you shall be escorted back to your people in silence,no one needs to know why and how you left.

Nokubonga: My king please I beg you. Where do I go?

Nkosi: Back to your people Nokubonga,you are not an orphan

Nokubonga was on her knees crying and begging,she even held on to her husband's feet.

Nokubonga: Please I beg you,I promise I will change, I'll even allow you marry Zevile. J ust don't send me

back please.

Nkosi: I have spoken Nokubonga now leave my presence and go pack your stuff.

Nokubonga got up sobbing

Nokubonga: You made vows before God to love me through thick and thin,I beg you to not send me back to my people.

Nkosi: Yes I vowed to love you through thick and thin and I did that but I never made a vow to love you through evil and cruelty. Please don't make this harder than it already is,leave with your dignity still intact.

Nokubonga slowly walked out sobbing and as she passed by the lounge she gave Thobile one of the deadliest states.

Nokubonga: Don't get too comfortable, I'll be back and you won't even see me coming.

Thobile got up and walked towards Nokubonga

Thobile: Bring it on Nokubonga,give it your best shot.

Nokubonga marched to her room and Thobile went back into the throne room to speak to her husband.

Thobile: Are you ok my king?

Nkosi: The worst is over

Thobile: As proud of you, you have restored peace into this palace.

Nkosi: Then why do I feel so heartless?

Thobile: It shall pass. Can we talk about something?

Nkosi: Does it have to be now?

Thobile: It will only take a few minutes.

Nkosi: Am all ears.

Thobile: Now that Nokubonga and Zevile are gone u think now is the perfect time for us to try for an heir.

Nkosi: You mean getting you pregnant?

Thobile: Yes my king, am ready.

Nkosi: Like really Thobile! After everything that has just happened, all you can think about is getting laid!

Thobile: My king...I

Nkosi: Excuse yourself Thobile u want to be left alone!

Thobile: But my king am ovu...

Nkosi: I said leave me alone Thobile!

Thobile got up and left Nkosi alone in his devastating state. Nolitha was sobbing, Nokubonga was sobbing and Thobile was disappointed if a stranger were to walk into the palace, condolences would be passed as it looked like someone had just died.

Skhumbuzo parked his car outside and walked into the house.

Skhu: Honey am back

Ndoni answered with a full mouth from the kitchen, skhu walked to the kitchen to his wife.

Skhu: Someone is always eating these days and am happy.

He held her waist and kissed her

Ndoni: Thought you'd never come back.

Skhu: Was I gone that long?

Ndoni: Not really I just needed your help with something.

Skhu: Cravings?

Ndoni: You could say that

Skhu: Ok out with it then,am here now

Ndoni: Come closer

Ndoni whispered something into Skhumbuzo's ear and he smiled

Skhu: Mr Zungu at your service ma'am,lead the way

Ndoni Yamani giggling lead her husband to the lift as they walk to the lift,as soon as the lift closed they were all over each other kissing and taking each others clothes off and as soon as the lift opened Skhumbuzo carried his wife to the bedroom.

Ndoni: Damn I missed you

Skhu: Is it you talking or the pregnancy?

Ndoni: Stop talking and make love to me.

Skhumbuzo was topless, Ndoni dress less as the dress was left in the lift as they got into the bedroom and Skhumbuzo placed ndoni on the bed.

The kisses intensified and breaths escalated as Skhu got into of her wife showering her with kissed all over her body. Soon clothes were flying around and thanks to the sound proof walls some innocent ears were saved.

Ndoni: Aaaaa mmm mmm yes baby yes

Skhu: Shit I love you

Ndoni: love you too baby, a a a mmm yeah Aaaaa

Ndoniyamanzi was in cloud nine and his husband was enjoying every moment of it

Ndoni: Aaah yes right there baby, yes Aaaaa mmm yes Aaaaa

Faster he went with each stroke and tighter she held him

Ndoni: Oooh shit f**k I think am coming.

Skhu: No you not nana

Ndoni: Aaaaa yes I want to,please don't stop.

Skhu: Ok

I could feel my breath stoping,my heart skipping beats and my toes curling up

Ndoni: Ooooooh shit am cumin Ooooooh yes yes yes

Skhu: F**CK Aaaaah ash shit

Ndoni: Ooooooh God yes Ooooooh yes

Like ocean waves crashing into each other I could feel his warm fluids fill my body and in that very moment I just let go. If heaven was a place,this is what it would feel like.

We were both out of breath as we remained still in each others arms

Skhu: Had I known being married to you would bring me such joy,I'd have married you a long time ago.

Ndoni: Stop being silly and get off me,i can't breath.

He got off me and sat next to me

Skhu: Damn that was deadly insane.

Ndoni: Yeah well my mom and Gogo are on their way here so we better get cleaned up

Skhu: Ohk. Razor also invited me and stge over for a bachelor's party.

Ndoni: Ok then

We got up and went to shower then dressed up and went downstairs.

Skhu: Don't wait up ok,am gonna be a bit late. You know how Sthe gets when he parties.

Ndoni: Relax mom and Gogo will keep me company.
Aah!

I held onto my tummy as I felt a mild yet sharp pain.

Skhu: What's wrong,are you in pain?

Skhumbuzo helped me to the couch and sat me down.

Skhu: What is it nana

Ndoni: It was just a cramp

Skhu: Ok that's it am not going anywhere

Ndoni: Don't be silly Skhumbuzo, you can't baby sit me each time I sneeze. Am fine

Skhu: It's too early in our pregnancy for cramps, I can't just leave you

Ndoni: Book an appointment with Bella for tomorrow then, for now go have fun with the boys. Besides I ordered massages for only three so you'll be bored here.

Skhu: Ok but please promise you'll call if this happens again.

Ndoni: I promise

Skhu: And no hot body massage for you ok.

Ndoni: Ok then now go please.

He kissed my tummy then my forehead.

Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: Love you now can you go already

Skhu: Am gone. Call me

Ndoni: Love you too

He took his car keys on the table and went out the door, in seconds I could hear his car drive out.

Palesa and her mother were in the room upstairs as the boys prepared for the time of their lives downstairs.

Palesa: Let's go back home mom, please.

Hlengiwe: Don't start Palesa please!

Palesa: Shot me for trying.

Hlengiwe: Am going to get some water, do you need anything?

Palesa: Crystals bottle and some snacks.

Hlengiwe left the room and went downstairs, Razoy and his father were busy moving some furniture around to make way for their party. Razor saw Hlengiwe and went to talk to her in the kitchen.

Razor: Hi

Hlengiwe: What's going on down here?

Razor: Oh this! It's nothing we are just getting nna have a little celebration for my dad

Hlengiwe: Insert and it doesn't even matter how I feel

Razor: What are you on about now?

Hlengiwe: Am not comfortable with these people around Raymond,am scared for heaven's sake. These people killed my son!

Razor: Wrong my! You dick hole husbay killed your son by starting war with warlords and these people you talking about are my family.

Hlengiwe: And what am I Raymond? Tell me what am I to you?

Razor: Seems you need lots of cold water and some space so I'll leave you to it.

Razor went back to his father leaving Hlengiwe boiling with anger.

Liam: Forgot to tell Zulu to bring some peanuts, call him please.

Razor: Sure old man

Razor called Langa who was out getting drinks, Hlengiwe went back upstairs red with anger and locked the door.

Palesa: Am not gonna say anything

Hlengiwe: Feed the baby and leave me alone!

Sthembiso called his twin to find out details about the party.

Sthe: Dude am leaving my house now should I pick you up?

Skhu: Nah I'll catch you there,I need to sort out something fast.

Sthe: Be fast or you'll miss all the action,I git the best strippers money can buy.

Skhu: See you there.

Skhumbuzo headed to steer's to meet up with Linda. Upon arrival Skhumbuzo was shocked to find Linda not in her uniform and there was no baby in sight.

Linda was wearing s skimpy little black number,legs crossed at a table at the corner. When she saw Skhumbuzo she raised her hand to show him where she was at. Skhumbuzo walked to the table

Skhu: Where's the boy?

Linda: Ooh please Skhumbuzo sit down,I don't bite.

Skhumbuzo sat down and Linda called a waiter and ordered some food

Linda: Do you need anything?

Skhumbuzo just kept silent

Skhu: I said where is the boy?

Linda: I think h s coming down with a cold so I asked my friend to take him to the doctor since I was still on duty. They should be here any moment not.

Skhu: On duty wearing like that!?

Linda: Do you like it?

Skhu: Too cheap for my liking.

Back at the house Noma,Gogo and Lwandle had arrived and Mkhuseleli couldn't stop licking Ndoni's feet.

Ndoni: You need to stop it now Mkhuseleli or you'll eat up all my nail polish

Noma: Where's my son in-law?

Ndoni: You just missed him,he went to the bachelor's

Gogo: They better not bring naked girls into my house or Liam will know me.

Ndoni: Come give your sister a hug bunny ears

Lwandle hugged his sister and they all went to sit

Noma: We are so proud of you for getting all those distinctions despite everything you've been through.

Lwandle: Am hungry,what did you cook?

Ndoni: Sorry Mr hungry lion but I didn't feel like cooking today,but takeaways will do

Lwandle: Now you talking

Ndoni: Mom do you mind if the guards take us to

the mall quick

Noma: Why not your grandmother and u need to check the garden and decide where we want everything to go for tomorrow

Gogo: K could do with some junk too seeing that am getting married tomorrow.

Ndoni and Lwandle went out and asked the Ngwenyama guards to take them to the mall.

Ndoni: Talk to your sister, what's bothering you. I could feel the weight you carrying on your shoulders all the way from the gate.

Lwandle: It's both s did, am just tired and I missed you.

Ndoni: Lwandle don't lie to me Please

Lwandle: It should be a crime interrogating someone who's hungry right.

Ndoni: Ok fine I'll let this go for now but, we are talking about it later

Lwandle: Ok

The car stopped at the mall and Ndoni and his little brother walked to steer's for some takeaways. They walked in w entire to place their order,then sat down as they waited.Linda saw Ndoni so she cooked a devious plan. I he food came and just as Ndoni and Lwandle were about to leave,Ndoni spotted her husband and she stopped. Linda picked up a chip from her plate and tried feeding it to skhu just so NDONI could see

Tears built up in her eyes and she began shaking and soon the food she was holding landed in the floor and she ran out of the shop

Lwandle: Ndoni wait(shouting)

Skhumbuzo turned when he heard Ndoni's name but all he could see we was lwandle also running out.

He quickly got up as rushed outside but the car was already driving off

Skhu: SHIT! shit! Shit

Skhumbuzo was hitting the walks with his fist,so hard that e was bleeding. Linda came outside

Linda: What's going on

Skhu: Update your life policy cause am going to kill you if anything happens to my wife.

Skhumbuzo walked to his car, got in and speed off with Linda shouting before him

Linda: Skhumbuzo wait.

Like &, Comment

@Admin®

#Lovd-Y'all

Triple love

[01/29, 09:53] : SEASON 2

Insert 109

The car wasn't moving fast enough for me me,needed to be home lock myself away from everyone and just cry.How could he do this to

me, why with here and how long has this been going on right under my nose?

I hated Skhumbuzo right now yet my other half wanted to be in his arm and hear him tell me we were gonna be fine.

Hurt, pain, fear and doubt were all the emotions racing in my head then suddenly a pounding headache hit me.

I could hear Skhumbuzo's car right behind us and trust me I didn't wanna see him right now, or did I?

Ndoni: Kindly step on the car please.

Lwandle: You need to come down sis, tell me what's going on. You have been crying for almost an hour now.

Ndoni: Not today Lwandle please, not now!

Then the cramps from earlier on came back, this time more intense with sharp piercing pain.

Ndoni: (screaming from pain) Aaah

Lwandle was now panicking, his sister was in pain.

Lwandle: Guards stop the car please

Driver: Wouldn't it be better if we just drive to hospital my prince, the princess seems to be in a lot of pain.

Lwandle: I said stop the car. His husband is right behind us and he's a doctor. He will know what to do

Ndoni: Aoh aah

Lwandle: What's wrong is it your tummy, your heart or your head? What do you want me to do?

Ndoni: Stop talking for a second Lwandle and let me breath. J eez! Aaah shit!

The driver finally pulled off the road flushing lights to indicate they need help.

Skhumbuzo was right behind so he immediately pulled up behind them and rushed over as Lwandle opened the door.

Skhu: What's going on, is she ok?

Lwandle: I don't know but she's screaming and holding her tummy

Skhu: Fuck

Skhumbuzo opened Ndoni's side of the door and tried holding her hand

Ndoni: Do not touch me Skhumbuzo or I swear....
Aaah God it hurts.

Skhu: Ok that's it,am taking you to the hospital.

Ndoni: The guards can take me,just go back to your girlfriend.

Skhu: Nana please! I know you hurt and have a lot of questions,you probably wanna kill me and that's fine. But right now I have six souls to save and I intend on doing so.

Ndoni started crying all over again

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo why,why her?

Skhu: I swear on the god's of our land that I will explain everything later. Please allow me take you to the hospital.

Ndoni: Ok

Skhu: Can you walk?

Ndoni: I don't know

Skhu: Ok

He helped Ndoni out of the car and carried her to his car then came back to talk to Lwandle

Skhu: Ok champ I need you to go with the guards back to the house and I'll take care of your sister.

Lwandle: What do I tell the parents and where are you taking her?

Skhu: Just tell them you meet me and I took her somewhere. Am gonna have her checked out then bring her home.

Lwandle: Ok. Take care of her

Skhu: I will

Lwandle got in the car with the guards and Skhumbuzo rushed back to his wife in the car and drove off to the hospital.

Skhumbuzo called Bella from the car

Bella: How may I help you?

Skh: Hi Bella it Skhu, where are you?

Bella: My should just ended five minutes ago, am about to go home. What's up?

Skhu: Do not move am bringing in my wife.

Bella: What's wrong, symptoms?

Skhu: I don't know, cramps, abdominal pain and discomfort

Bella: Ok hurry in I'll wait up

Skhu: Thanks

Skhumbuzo ended the call and turned to his wife who was holding onto her tummy and tears rolling down her cheeks

Skhu: Nana am sorry

Ndoni didn't say a word to her husband apart from shifting uncomfortably on her seat and looking outside the window.

The sight of his wife in so much pain broke Skhumbuzo so much that he was shaking and a tear escaped his eye

Skhu: I love you nana, believe me I do.

Ndoni maintain her silence,she was not talking to her husband.

Each year that fell out of Ndoni's eyes send Skhumbuzo into a very dark place,so dark that Terror was about to be awoken.

My lucky stars must be shining down on me today,I mean what are the odds of me and Skhumbuzo together in a restaurant then the little wife walks in. It can only be the universe sending me signs that my life is about to change for the better. If there was ever a perfect time to make my move it's now or never. Linda on her way back to her place decided to cash in on the moment that just landed on her lap. She browsed through Ndoni's social profile then found her number,he then send her the video of Skhumbuzo having sex with her with the fabricated dates.

Linda: You wanted to swim in the oceans missy,let's see how you like the waves!

Linda decided not to go to her place but to the

hospital to see Buzwe, they needed to make sure their plan was water tight.

Lwandle and the guards got back home and Lwandle went in

Gogo: Finally. We almost died of hunger, where's the food?

Noma: Forget the food, where's your sister.

Lwandle: Ooh my sister, Aaah we met with her husband in the restaurant and the queues were very long so they said I should come back and they'll bring the food.

Noma: Is that so?

Gogo: By the time those two arrive here I will have eaten not my arm and leg!

Lwandle: Let me leave you two to it then ladies, I'll be up in my room.

Noma: No you not. Get into the kitchen and make your grandmother and me sandwiches.

Lwandle: But mom am only 15 there must be a rule somewhere against children in the kitchen.

Gogo: Till you find that rule and show it to me, kitchen!

Lwandle went to the kitchen to make the sandwiches

Noma: Where is Veronica, she should be joining us

Gogo: That one is probably running around town trying to find something to outshine me. She loves attention that one.

Noma: And the lady we found in there house, are you related?

Gogo: Which lady? That my mate Hlengiwe. She is Nkanyiso's girlfriend.

Noma: Is that so, am happy for him.

Gogo: Please do not encourage the devil my queen, my Nkanyiso deserves better than Hlengiwe. She should be my maid of honour not my son's girlfriend, she's old

Noma: You know what they say, love knows no age.

Gogo: Then love should go to school and learn numbers.

Lwandle came with the sandwiches and placed them on the table with some juice.

Lwandle: Will you ladies be ok or do you need me to bring you the Bible and some heartburn medication?(giggling)

Gogo: Hamba(go) before I slap that smug off your face.

Noma: Upstairs young man

Lwandle laughed all the way to his room

Gogo: Kids

Noma: Tell me about it

Ndoni was taken in and her gynecologist Bella was examining her, Skhumbuzo was standing right next to her holding her hand. Thou Ndoni tried to free her hand from her husband Skhumbuzo was holding on as tight as he can

Skhu: Is every ok Bella,are my babies and my wife ok.

Bella: Well everything seems fine but am worried about her blood pressure. It's too high and you know in her condition she can't have that.

Skhu: I know

Bella: Mrs Zungu are you still in any pain?

Ndoni: It comes and goes, but gets worse when am on my feet.

Bella: Ok then, am gonna give you a shot to lower your Blood then you good to go. But please keep away from stress and being on your feet for too long.

Skhu: Anything else we should be on the look out for?

Bella: First pregnancies are always the hardest and in her case its five times the pressure so I suggest lots of rest and less exercising, a healthy diet and constant visits.

Skhu: Sex?

Bella:(smiling) I'd suggest you lay off that for a little while,just untill your next visit

Ndoni: (coughing)

I almost called the doctor mad when she said e should lay off sex,how do I do that cause am getting aroused just by hearing the word sex and smelling his cologne.

Skhu: Nana are you ok?

Ndoni: Get me some water and my phone in the car.

Skhu: Ok be right back

Skhumbuzo went to get the water and phone.

Linda arrived just as Skhumbuzo went to get the phone from the car and he didn't see her,she went straight to Buzwes office and luckily she found him

Buzwe: What the hell are you doing here,what If Skhumbuzo walks in on us

Linda taking a seat

Linda: Relax i made sure he isn't here. He ran after

his little wife home.

Buzwe: What do you want?

Linda: We need to go over our plan, I don't want anything causing suspicion or doubt.

Buzwe: Am a doctor Linda and a professional. I know how to swap tests

Linda: Good but I need to know how you plan on doing it.

Buzwe: Simple once I know when the tests will be done, to I'll just sneak into the lab and switch the baby's sample with Skhumbuzo's that way the test will be Skhumbuzo against Skhumbuzo and the results 99.9% match.

Linda:(smiling) Brilliant

Buzwe: You need to leave now before someone sees us together and starts talking

Linda: I'll be in touch with the dates then

Just as Linda was walking out of Buzwe's office Skhumbuzo spotted her and looked away so she doesn't notice she has been spotted.

Skhu: How in the devil's name is that skinny tramp doing in Buzwes office? I smell fish and I hate fish.

A message kept popping up on Ndoni's screen and Skhumbuzo checked it, it was from an unknown number. And when he opened the message he got the shock of his life

Skhu: What the hell! Linda Linda Linda. I hate killing women, yet you pushing me against a corner here!

Skhumbuzo deleted the message on his wife's phone then called STHE

Sthe: Dude where the hell are you, am almost at Razors

Skhu: I'll be there, I just need you to do something for me

Sthe: How much are you paying? Just kidding what do you need?

Skhu: Tell the guys to get the warehouse ready and baby friendly am bringing in some guests.

Sthe: Baby friendly?! What's going on, who pissed you off.

Skhu: J ust get it done man please.

Sthe: Ok but first I need to know,are you asking as my twin or Terror?

Skhu: Bloody hell Sthembiso!

Sthe: That answers my question.

Skhumbuzo ended the call and dialled another number.

Phoenix: Boss what can I do for you.

Skhu: Dr Zikalala. I need him tailed. I need to know who his clients are,what are they being treated for, what he eats for breakfast,lunch and dinner. Where he hangs out,with who and what he drinks.

Phoenix: That's my specialty boss I'll get right on it.

Skhu: great

Skhumbuzo ended the call and went back to his wife who was still giving him the silent treatment.

Veronica and Khumalo had just come back from doing groceries and they were unpacking it.

Khumalo: I can't believe you lost both your daughter and husband in one year, that's so sad.

Vero: Life has dealt me a bad hand this year but you don't seem to have it easy yourself, I mean your son then your marriage.

Khumalo: My son's passing is still a very sore wound for me and today I had to see the people responsible for his murder.

Vero: So you know them and you never got them arrested. Why?

Khumalo: It's a long story for another day, let me just say they are not the kinda people you'd wanna mess with. When they came for you they leave you with nothing but ashes and dust as memories.

Vero: Sounds intriguing now you have to tell me.

Khumalo: I will but you gonna have to stick around a little longer cause it's a very long story.

Vero: Hope am around to hear the whole story

cause it sounds interesting.

Khumalo: Not as interesting as what am looking at right now.

Vero:(smiling) MR Khumalo,are you flirting with me

Khumalo: Would it be a crime if I was.

Vero: Depends on what you hoping to achieve.

Khumalo: Thanks for the groceries,I just never came to doing it

Vero: Its just food and I had to do something to thank you for allowing me into your house. A total stranger

Khumalo: A very good looking stranger

They finished with the groceries and went to sit in front of the TV together,even a blind person could see by the reaction that these two wanted to get into each others pants. They just waiting for one to make the move.

Sthembiso arrived at the house and he brought

some alcohol,as soon as he entered the door he began shouting

Sthe: Let the party begin people,the sexy bachelor is here.

Hlengiwe and palesa walked downstairs carrying a bag and the baby, Raymond and Liam waited to here what was going on.

Razor: What's with the bags babe?

Hlengiwe: PALESA and I are spending the night at the hotel, follow us or stay here.

Sthe: How many many mother's do you have dude,that to me sounded like an order.

Palesa: We can't stay here,it's too noisy and baby crystal needs some rest.

Sthe: Are you sure the baby needs rest,she looks hungry to me.

Razor: I'll call you later then

Hlengiwe: Really Raymond, really! Palesa let's go.

Sthe: Bye

Hlengiwe,her daughter and granddaughter left and the boys now had the house all to themselves.

Sthe: Dude you need some lessons,first it was the sexy big eyed monster now it's the insecure sugar mama. You need to be schooled man.

Razor: Till you show me your own,shut up dude.

Sthe: What are you talking about dude,i have my poison right here ,Whiskey, Brandy or cognac pick yours

Hlengiwe drove to the hotel with such a broken heart.

Hlengiwe: Now I think I took an emotional decision rather than an informed one when i divorced my husband. What kind of a man is Raymond,does he even see a future with me. This is a mess!

Like & Comment

@ADMIN®

#LOVE-Y'ALL

TRIPLE LOVE

CountMeIn

[01/29, 09:54] : SEASON 2

Insert 110

The drive to the hotel was the quietest, even baby Crystal was sleeping soundly. Hlengiwe was hurt that Raymond chose to stay behind instead of coming to the hotel with her.

Palesa: Mom

Hlengiwe: Mmh

Palesa: I think it would be best if you drop me at home then go to the hotel alone.

Hlengiwe: But why? I thought you wanted to come with me to the wedding tomorrow, then I'd drop you off later.

Palesa: I still wanna go to the wedding, but you

know how Crystal gets when she's in unfamiliar surroundings.

Hlengiwe: Ok then but don't be late in the morning, don't wanna wait for you.

Palesa: I won't.

Hlengiwe changed directions and was now driving to the house she used to call home, to a man who used to be her husband.

Back at the house Veronica and Khumalo were still watching TV but Khumalo had other ideas. Khumalo had placed his hand on Veronica's lap and moving up her dress, Veronica was very welcoming.

Vero: You know that we shouldn't be doing this right, I mean we just met.

Khumalo: We adults and this feels right, unless if you want me to stop.

Vero: Stop for what, for who?

With that said Khumalo unleashed the energy he's been holding on to since he laid his eyes on Veronica.

They began kissing and soon clothes were flying around.

Vero: A a a a Mmmh a

Like a hungry lion Khumalo kept pounding on Veronica faster and faster as Veronica held onto the couch to maintain her balance

Vero: A a a a yeah! Aaah yes

Hlengiwe parked outside the gate and they walked into the yard

Palesa: Hope dad is here cause I didn't bring my key.

Hlengiwe: His car is here so he is home and besides your father never remembers to lock the door.

They got to the front door and Palesa turned the handle and it opened.

Hlengiwe: Told you

They walked inside

Palesa: The TV is on e must be watching a game.

They walked to the lounge and Hlengiwe almost has a heart attack from what she saw,she froze.

Palesa was dumbfounded

Palesa:(screaming) Daddy!

Khumalo turned and his ex wife and daughter were standing there watching.

He quickly jumped off the couch and pulled up his pants which were stuck at his feet, Veronica covered herself with a cushion.

Khumalo: Shit! Hlengiwe. What are you doing here?

Hlengiwe's tears betrayed her as they just started running down her cheeks.

Hlengiwe: Palesa to your room please

Palesa took her baby upstairs and Veronica reached for her dress which was on the coffee table and got dressed.

Vero: I can see the two of you need to talk,so I'll be in my room.

Hlengiwe: Your room,in my house!?

Khumalo: Please leave us V.

Veronica left the room and the two divorcees faced off

Hlengiwe: I walk out of this house for two minutes, two minutes Khumalo and you already bringing in prostitutes!

Khumalo: Look Hlengiwe am sorry, you didn't deserve to see that.

Hlengiwe: Is this what our marriage meant you you Khumalo, couldn't you just take time to respect what we had before bringing in this prostitute into my house?

Khumalo was getting annoyed at the insults his ex wife was throwing.

Khumalo: That's enough Hlengiwe! I said I was sorry and V is not a prostitute.

Hlengiwe: Defending her already I see. Pity you failed to defend your own son.

Khumalo: At least am not sleeping with the person responsible for his death, now please leave my

House Hlengiwe. Thank you for bringing back Palesa

Hlengiwe: So I should leave your house Khumalo, really?

Khumalo: Yes please. Am sorry you saw what you saw but honestly I owe you nothing. You and I are divorced, thanks to you.

Hlengiwe couldn't hold back her hurt and pain anymore, so she ran out of the house crying and locked herself in her car and cried till her eyes were red and swollen.

Hlengiwe: God what did I do? What did I do....

Khumalo picked up his shirt and put it on as he looked through the window to check on Hlengiwe

Khumalo: Khumalo you are stupid! Why did you leave the door unlocked. I hate seeing her cry like that.

Khumalo went to knock on Veronica's door and Veronica ordered him in. He got in and sat next to Veronica on the bed

Khumalo: Am sorry

Vero: No need, it wasn't your fault.

Khumalo: Still you didn't deserve to be out in the spot like that. Am sorry

Vero: Water under the bridge.

Khumalo: Thank you. Do you mind making dinner, I wanna go talk to my daughter about what just happened.

Vero: I have a massive headache. How about you make dinner and I'll let you finish up on dessert.

Khumalo: I like how your mind works, rest then. I'll take care of dinner

Vero: Thank you.

Khumalo left the room and Veronica began bouncing on the bed with excitement

Vero: Hlengiwe you haven't seen nothing yet, you took the man I wanted and now am taking over your entire household. (Laughing)

Bella walked into the room and sat down

Bella: Ok Mrs Zungu I have here your medication and my personal number,call me anytime of day.

Ndoni: Will do that doc

Skhu: Thanks again Bella, invoice me and I'll pay up.

Bella: It's no problem,please make sure she takes it easy.

Skhu: I'll try

Skhumbuzo and his wife went to the car and drove off heading home. Ndoni maintained her silence

Skhu: Nana please say something,scream,shout or hit me. J ust don't push me away.

Ndoni remained silence

Skhu: I promise I'll sort this whole thing out but I promise nothing is happening between Linda and I. What you saw earlier on was pure coincidence and you know Linda never misses an opportunity to throw herself at me

Ndoni: And you allow her

Skhu: That's my only mistake, but I promise I'll take care of it.

Ndoni: Just take me home Skhumbuzo

Skhu: Hungry?

Ndoni: Pizza

Skhumbuzo smiled cause he could see that his wife wanted to smile.

They went to get the pizza for everyone then drove home.

When they got home the ladies from the spa were already waiting by the gate so they did security check and drove in with the spa ladies. They got into the house and Gogo and Noma were sipping on juice.

Gogo: Hallelujah! I almost ate all the couches in the house due to hunger.

Ndoni: Sorry am late Gogo. Ladies please follow me.

Ndoni went with the ladies to show them where to set up

Skhu: I apologise, it was my fault. I wanted to show her something quickly.

Noma: You both here and that's all that matters.

Ndoni: Ok ladies let's go get comfortable for our pamper session

Gogo: Can't wait. When I married my First husband the only party I had was tea and scones with church ladies.

Noma: Stick with me ma, this message is only the beginning. Let's go change.

Gogo and Noma went to change upstairs and Skhumbuzo went to say good bye to his wife.

Skhu: I love you nana, all six of you and I promise to spend the rest of my life. Asking up for this mistake. Ok?

Ndoni just noises her head, Skhumbuzo kissed her forehead then walked to the door

Ndoni: Come back home, sleep on our bed tonight.

Skhu: Next to my wife always

Skhumbuzo.left and ndoni also went upstairs to change and get ready for their massages.

Skhumbuzo drove to the guys and the party was already at full blast,music and strippers already on the tables.

Skhumbuzo walked in and went to sit.

Skhu: Sorry am late gentleman,what did I miss?

Sthe: Nothing much apart from Razors knitting partner,his daughter and his grandchild (laughing)

Razor: Stop it Sthe, Hlengiwe isn't that old.

Sthe: Ok ok my bad. She's not old she's older(giggling)

Liam: Okay boys can i please enjoy this day,mind this is the last time I'll be able to watch a strip show

Sthe: Am with you on that one man,I have a nagging and winning girlfriend and the only show I'll get is radio 24/7. That girl can talk.

Langa: Speak for yourself a guys my wife can give

these ladies a run for their money any day.

Skhu: My wife doesn't even need to strip to get me excited. She's a magnet.

Sthe: Party poppers! Please allow us single bachelor's to enjoy the view

The guys were having fun, drinking and chatting.

Then Skhumbuzo received a call from Phoenix, he went outside to take the call due to the noise.

Skhu: Talk to me

Phoenix: Boss I managed to get all the info you wanted.

Skhu: That was quick and I like it

Phoenix: I even managed to get the CCTV footage from Dr Zikalala's office.

Skhu: Absolutely amazing, be in touch.

Skhumbuzo ended the call and went back inside.

Skhu: Sthe it's time

Sthe: Now? I thought we doing it tomorrow

Skhu: Now!

Langa: What are you boys talking about?

Sthe: Thinking of going to get some more booze

Skhu: YEAH. We only live once after all.

Liam: Hurry back boys I don't want Lily strangling me for being late for my own wedding tomorrow

Skhu: You won't even know we were gone

Sthe and skhu got up and walked to their cars outside

Skhu: You will go fetch Linda and the baby,I sent you the location and I'll be waiting at the warehouse.

Sthe: Chills I feel right now tells me am not gonna like what you about to do.

They got to their cars and drove off.

Linda was in her room waiting for Trish and Thulani to come fetch their baby,then her phone rang and she answered

Linda: Getting lost again?(laughing)

Trish: No my friend am actually calling to let you know that I'll be running a bit late.

Linda: Ok,it's no problem I don't mind watch him. He's the sweetest.

Trish: Thanks my friend,be there in over an hour.

Linda: Ok girlfriend

Linda ended the call and put the baby down as he was sleeping.

Linda: You my boy are my golden ticket to wealth and power.

As Sthe was driving to Linda's his phone rang and he answered

Sthe: Yes

Phindi: You promised you were gonna call me

Sthe: Am still eating and it's bad manners talking while eating.

Phindi: You don't sound like someone who's eating

Sthe: Do I sound like someone sleeping?

Phindi: Maybe

Sthe: Then am sleeping, call you when I wake up.

Sthembis o ended the call and focused on the mission ahead.

Soon Sthe was parking outside Linda's and walked in and knocked. Linda came to get the door

Linda: Skhumbuzo! What are you doing here so late?

Sthe: Came to take you out for dinner

Linda:(secretly smiling) Like now? It's late and the baby is sleeping.

Sthe: Yes now, bring the baby. I wanna spend some time with my son.

Linda: Ok let me go change first

Sthe: You look perfect, let's go.

Linda: Ok let me take the baby then

Linda went inside and without wasting time, she came out with the baby and they walked to the car.

They got in and the car drove off.

Sthe: Gold digging is unsafe Linda cause sometimes while digging for gold you find pythons sleeping.

Linda: What do you mean?

Sthe: Nothing

Linda was over the moon and she could already see Skhumbuzo proposing to her while Sthe was laughing at how easy Linda was walking into a death trap.

TO BE CONTINUED

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

#CountMeIn

[01/29, 09:54] : SEASON 2

Insert 111

It has always been a dream of mine to settle down and have a family of my own.

My mother passed away while I was very young and I was single handedly raised by my father and when my son was born I vowed I was gonna be the best dad ever and today was me paving that road to my dream.

Trish: I still can't believe we engaged and this ring is jusg perfect.

Thulani: Can't believe I pulled it off too,I was so nervous I thought I was gonna faint.

Trish: Well it was beautiful.

Thulani and his new fiancée were on their way to

fetch their baby Siyabonga from Linda.

Thulani: All that's left now is to fetch our prince and go give the old man the good news

Trish: Can't wait to tell Linda too,am so excited.

Thulani: My father is gonna be overwhelmed by so many good news in one day.

Trish: What does you mean,what else happened today apart from my engagement to the man of my dreams.

Thulani: Dad just got promoted to the new police commissioner today.

Trish: Wow baby that's great.

The drive to Linda's place was short as within minutes Siya's parents Parke outside and walked in.

Trish knocked at the door but there was no answer.

Thulani: Why is it so quiet here and why isn't she answering.

Trish: Relax sweetheart am sure they just taking a nap.

Thulani: Move,let me know.

Thulani moved to the door and knocked on there door

Thulani: Linda open the door,it's Thulani

Still nothing, Thulani started banging on the door and Trish calling Linda. The parents were starting to become worried.

A neighbor came to investigate the noise.

Neighbor: Evening. Can I help you?

Trish: Sorry sir we didn't mean to disturb anyone. We looking for the lady that lives here,do you know her?

Neighbor: Yes I know miss Lee

Thulani: Looks like she isn't home,did you see her by any chance today?

Neighbor: Yes i saw her when she came back from work,but she left shortly after that.

Trish:(panicking voice) Did she leave with my baby sir? Please I need to know

Neighbor: Yes she left with the baby and a guy.

Thulani: Did you see the guy sir or maybe the car they left in?

Neighbor: Look sir am not the police,I told you all I know. Now please stop making noise cause some of us are trying to have quality time with our families.

The neighbor left and Thulani and Trish went to their car.

Thulani: Dad is gonna flip

Trish: Am sure there's a valid reason Linda left with Siya,she wouldn't just take off with our baby.

Thulani: What reason would there be for taking out a baby this time of night without the consent of the parents! Damn you Linda.

Just then Thulani' phone rang and it was his father.

Thulani: Dad I was just about to call.

Sithole: You said you were on your way here,what's keeping you?

Thulani: Dad we just having a hard time finding Siya

Sithole: Siya who? My grand son?

Thulani: Yes dad we can't find them at India's place.

Sithole: Find that boy Thulani, I'll call in an hour and if he's nit found am gonna have the entire police force looking for him.

Thulani: Ok dad I'll call you when we find them.

Thulani ended the call and Trish was on the phone too.

Thulani: Call your friend and tell her to bring my son.

Trish: I already did she's not answering.

Thulani: Try again Trish. Where the hell are you Linda!?

Trish called again but the phone be kept ringing and ringing with no answer.

Trish: Still nothing

Thulani: Ok let's drive around the streets maybe we'll see them.

The car turned around and got back on the road and slowly drove off being on the lookout for Linda and their baby.

Baby Siyabonga woke up on the road and started crying, kinder gave the baby his bottle and he was quite again.

Sthe: That doesn't sound like the cry of royalty!

Linda: What are you implying Skhumbuzo? How do royalties cry?

Sthe: We are born to rule and when we cry we make a statement, just saying.

Linda: This is your son! And anyway we're are we going cause we passed the city a long time ago. We now approaching a deserted area.

Sthe: Picnic

Linda: But Skhumbuzo we are with a baby, is it safe.

Sthe: If he's a prince like you claim he is then he'll be just fine.

Skhumbuzo was already at the warehouse waiting for his guests, you could see the rage in his eyes as he sat on the table playing with his pocket knife.

The guys were staring at their boss from a distance and you could tell by the look in their eyes that they were scared.

Scar: Does anyone wanna go take a pee or empty some shit cause it's about to get messy.

Hammer: Say that again am even shaking just looking at him.

Sthembiso finally arrived at the warehouse and Linda couldn't been tell that something was wrong.

Sthe: Welcome home

Sthe got out of the car and waited for Linda to come out.

Linda: Are you not gonna get the door for me and your son?

Sthe: I know my car is very comfortable but just get out.

Linda got with the baby and followed Sthe who was

already moving.

Sthembis o knocked at the door and walked in

Sthe: Hope everyone is ready to party people,I bring the lady of the moment.

Linda was blushing when she walked in but as soon as she walked through the door she was disappointed as there was no romantic picnic or candle light dinner. All there was in the huge room was a steel cage with a baby cot and a table in the middle of the room.

Sthe: Cosy isn't it

Linda: What's going on here?

Skhumbuzo got up from the table and walked to Linda still playing with his knife

Skhu: Hammer lock the door. Linda,miss Lee the slay queen, welcome to my play ground.Please make yourself comfortable.

Sthe: Pity we don't have chairs here,but miners are used to sitting on rocks.

Linda: This is not funny anymore Skhumbuzo,

what's going on here and why did you bring me here?

Sthe: Mistake identity,am Sthe Skhumbuzo is standing right in front of you.

Skhu: Take the baby Sthe Linda and I wanna have a chat.

Linda's little voice started kicking in, something was wrong here and she was scared.Sthe took baby Siya to the cage and got him in bed,locked the cage and came back.

Linda: Can someone please tell me what the hell am doing here,what is this place anyway?

Skhumbuzo stretched his neck a bit and before Kinda could blink Skhumbuzo landed a hot slap on her cheek and Linda fell to the ground.

Linda was crying holding onto her check

Linda: What the hell Skhumbuzo

Skhu: You talk too much

Sthe: Someone should have reminded me to bring some popcorn,this movie is about to begin.

Skhumbuzo went back and sat on the table but this time his eyes were blood shoot red and his hands shaking.

Skhu: Here's how we gonna roll, I'll ask questions and you will answer me or I'll help you answer.

Linda: (crying) J ust take me home,please.

Skhu: Fist question. Is this baby mine?

Linda got up the floor and was mad

Linda: Yes Siyabonga is your baby and a DNA test will prove that now take me home.

Skhu:Fine then next question. What's your relationship with Buzwe Zikalala?

Linda: Aaah. Who? I don't know who you talking about.

Skhu: Very well then. You wasting my time. I have a wife waiting for me at home.

Sthe get me my medical bag in the car and call Dr Zikalala. Tell him to bring his medical bag.

Sthe: Do you by any chance have some booze in the

car,don't think I wanna be sober for this.

Skhu: Sthembis o just go. Boys cuff her hands on the table

Linda: No! Skhumbuzo! Why?

Skhu: Guys time is money,move it!!!

Linda was dragged kicking and screaming and cuffed,hands in the table.

Skhu: Scar axe

Linda: Skhumbuzo what's going on why are you like this? Why are you looking at me like that?

The axe came and Skhumbuzo took it and went to sit on the table.

Skhu: Am not gonna kill you,am just gonna make you wish you were dead.

Sthembis o came back with the bag

Sthe: The Doctor is on his way.

Linda was trying to free herself from the cuffs but it was impossible, Skhumbuzo held Linda's hand tightly onto the table,raised the axe and chopped off

Linda's thumb, she began screaming.

Linda:(begging and crying) Skhumbuzo I beg you don't do this, What did I do?

Skhu: I need you to sit still cause if not am gonna end up chopping off your entire hand by mistake

Linda: Please I beg you

Sthe: Shut the hell up! Don't you think it's better to be alive with no fingers? Or you'd rather be dead with ten intact fingers.

Linda,:(sobbing) Talk to him sthembis o Please, he's hurting me!

Sthe: You can't afford my services

Without warning Choo chop chop and all five fingers were on the table.

Screaming, blood and pain knocked in Linda's brain, the man before her wasn't the Skhumbuzo she knows. He was a monster

Linda: Am sorry please stop(crying) look illy leave the country and you'll never have to see me again. I beg you do not kill me.

All the pleading and begging fell on deaf ears as Skhumbuzo smelled blood he held the other hand and sliced through Linda's other fingers.

His hands were bloody, the table was bloody and Linda was screaming like an injured horse. The pain was too much that she just passed out.

Skhu: Water

Without hesitation the guys went to get some water and a car pulled up outside.

Sthe: Oils like our doctor is here.

Skhu: Let him in

Scar went to bring Buzwe in as the water came. As soon as he entered his intestines turned in disgust as the room smelled of fresh blood. He covered his eyes with his hand.

Buzwe: What the hell is going on her, Skhumbuzo what are you doing man?

Sthe: Hell is going on!

Skhu: How nice of you to join us my good friend. Please make yourself at home.

Skhumbuzo took the bucket of water and poured it against Linda's face and she woke up. The water hitting her hands made the pain even worse, she was screaming again.

Skhu: Ready to talk or should I start on your toes?

Linda:(crying and begging) Am sorry please

Skhu: Boys take off her shoes.

Linda: Skhumbuzo please I beg you

The baby woke up and began screaming, Linda was screaming and Buzwe pleading.

Hammer took off Linda's shoes and her feet were on the floor.

Buzwe: Skhumbuzo stop this man, she'll bleed to death. You not a killer, we doctors

Skhu: That's why you here my friend, to save her life. Someone get me a drill and screws. Scar get that baby to shut up.

Sthe: Shit!

Linda:(screaming) Ok I'll talk , I'll talk just stop

please I beg you.

Buzwe: I think I should leave.

Buzwe turned around but before he could even touch the door Skhumbuzo threw the axe just above his head and it landed on the door.

Skhu: I wouldn't do that if I were you.

Buzwe: What the hell Skhumbuzo! You could have killed me.

Skhu: And miss the chance if hearing you beg for your life, never.

Linda was getting weak from the blood loss, the pain was becoming unbearable.

Skhu: Let's start with the video you sent my wife. Who edited it?

Linda: Thulani, it was Thulani. Please.

Skhu: Who is this Thulani?

Linda: Siya's father?

Skhu: Two answers in one, you doing good now for the grand question. What are you and Buzwe

cooking.

Linda: He agreed to help me temper with the DNA results so the baby could be confirmed yours.

Buzwe: She's lying man,I never agreed to such.

Skhu: Ok then thats all I needed.Boys get them in the cage.

Buzwe started pleading his case.

Buzwe: You know how girls are man,you can't believe her she's lying.

Buzwe and Linda were locked in the cage together
Skhumbuzo took out the baby and handed him to
Sthe

Skhu: Take the baby to the car

The baby was taken to the car

Skhu: You Buzwe are gonna stay here with your girlfriend and nurse her back to health and the two of you are gonna think about the best punishment for your crimes. I'll see the two of you after two weeks.

Linda passed out again and Buzwe was given his medical bag.

Buzwe: Please you can't leave us in here, she's bleeding she needs medical attention.

Skhu: And brought you for that

Buzwe: Dude you know I have a wife, she needs me.

Skhu: Should have thought about that before playing God with my life.

Buzwe: what about food and water man please. Ok look kill her and let me go

Skhu: At the corner there you have a loaf for bread and five litres of water, a bucket to shit in and a blanket to share. You two are very resourceful am sure you'll survive.

Buzwe: Please man don't do this to me

Skhumbuzo turned and walked away

Skhu: Remember I will be back to finish what I started, am just giving you time to reflect.

Skhu walked to the door and walked out to his car

where sthembiso was with the baby.

Skhumbuzo took out a pen from his car and wrote a note:

REMEMBER THE FACE IN THE VIDEO YOU
EDITED,ITS GONNA HAUNT YOU!!!

TERROR

The note was given to the baby and two guys were instructed to deliver the baby at the police station.

Sthe: Back to the party?

Skhu: You go back,am going home to my wife.

Sthe: So are you really gonna kill them?

Skhu: No am gonna make them kill themselves. The twins got into their cars and drove off leaving the guys guarding the prisoners.

I can't believe that all my life in this palace could fit into bags but today I find myself defeated as I had my bags packed and awaiting the most downgrading humiliation if all times.

My tittke was being ripped off me,my dignity stripped and my pride shranked.

The guards came to my room to take my bags,I was leaving the palace.

Everyone was waiting for me downstairs as I walked down Nolitha came rushing and gave me a hug,she was crying.

Nokubonga: Do not cry my princess,your mother will be back.

Nolitha: I love you mom(crying)

Nokubonga: I love you too my princess

I walked passed thobile who had this grin on her face.

Nokubonga: I will be back Thobile,I will come back for what's mine.

I walked out and got into the car before my tears could betray me.

I was going home powerless and empty.

It was the worst day of my life but my enemies were

smiling.

But wait,where do I go from here,am I even welcome home after everything I have done? God lead the way.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple love

[01/29, 09:54] : SEASON 2

Insert 112

I got to the hotel and checked in,I couldn't think straight my heart was shattered. First it was Raymond who decided to stay behind with those monsters after what they did to my son.

I got to my room,threw myself on the bed and cried

my eyes out. questions racing in my head with no one to answer me. How? When and where? How could Khumalo do this to me, couldn't he just been discreet about it. In my living room, on my couch.

He never even made love to me on the couch in all the years we've been married guess i was just fooling myself, the man never really loved me.

I must have cried myself to sleep cause I don't remember when I slept off.

Back at the house Khumalo had just finished on dinner and he went to wake Veronica up then called for Palesa

Palesa came down with her head down, am not sure if she was mad or embarrassed from what she witnessed earlier. Veronica was still freshening up before dinner.

Palesa: Am not really hungry, can I go back to my room please.

Khumalo: Palesa please sit, we have to talk.

Palesa took a seat and her father sat down too.

Khumalo: Look my baby am sorry you saw what you saw earlier,it was inappropriate and I apologise.

Palesa: Why daddy? I thought you and mother were gonna get over this madness and get back together.

Khumalo: Pali your mother and i are not getting back together,I tried begging her to stay but she didn't wanna be here anymore.

Palesa: So this is it,what was left of our family?

Khumalo: I know this is not easy but we will find a way to make this new life work. I love you and will always put you first

Veronica joined in and sat on the table too.

Veronica: Hope am not disturbing,the food smells amazing.

Khumalo: As V this is my daughter Palesa. My angel this is Veronica she'll be moving in with us for a while.

Palesa: As what daddy, mom's replacement or a maid.

Veronica: Anything you want me to be my baby,your

mom your friend even your mentor just not s maid
dear.

Palesa: Can i be excused now dad,am really not
hungry.

Khumalo: Ok my angel good night. Kiss Crys y for
me.

Palesa left the table and Veronica started fishing up
and they are.

Veronica: Now that you've addressed the pink
elephant in the room I think we can eat the you
follow me for des sert.

Khumalo: I won't say no to des sert but I need you to
do me one little favour.

Veronica: Am listening

Khumalo: Go easy on her, she's been through a lot.

Veronica: Will do. Can we eat now

Khumalo: Let's eat

The drive back home was very long and

embarrassing,I couldn't even remember the way back home. So much has happened since I left,new roads even a shopping centre. We had to stop a couple of times on the road asking for directions and yes we got lost a couple of times. Finally I was home,I could see the house from the corner thou it was already dark outside.

Nokubonga: Please stop at that white gate over there(pointing at a gate ahead)

Driver: Yes my queen

The car finally stopped and I took a few deep breaths before getting out. The driver offloaded my bags and helped me take them in since it was dark

Inside the house the parents were having dinner when the wife heard a car outside

MaMkhize: Baba i think there's a car outside

Mkhuze: Must be Khuzwayo's son next door,he's the only one with a car in this street.

Then a knock came at the door.

Mkhize: Ngubani (who is it?)

Nokubonga couldn't bring herself to answer that question, instead she knocked again.

The wife got up and went to open as she saw that her husband had no intention of leaving his food.

She opened the door and her world came crushing down before her eyes. Tears burned her eyes

MaMkhize: Nokubonga! Nguwe lo? (My daughter, is this really you?)

Nokubonga: Ndimi mama

MaMkhize just stood there not knowing what to do, tears running down her old cheeks. Nokubonga was crying too

Mkhize: Kuyabanda MaMkhize khawuvale apho!
(It's cold, close the door please)

MaMkhize: Ngena mntanami, Ngena ungaze ubulawe ngabantu. (Please come in my daughter, it's not safe out here)

Nokubonga came in and the guard brought in the bags.

Guard: I better get going my queen it's already late

and the palace us far.

Nokubonga: Go well

The guard left and Nokubonga left the bags in the kitchen and followed her mother to the dining room

MaMkhize: Baba Nokubonga ubuyile. (My husband,our daughter is back)

Mkhize: Muphi uNokubonga,lo wam?

Nokubonga: Yes father it's me(teary eyes)

The father turned from his food and the disgust in his eyes could burn a house down.

Mkhize: Whatever game or joke this is,am not interested. Now please turn around and go back to were you came from.

Nokubonga: Father am sorry!

MaMkhize: Baba uzawuyaphi umntana ebusuku kanje. Let's hear her out please!

Mkhize: I will not harbor a witch in my house and risk my house being burned down by villagers. I have worked so hard to regain my respect after the

atrocities she committed. Now Nokubonga leave my house(shouting)

Nokubonga got on her knees crying for his father to forgive her,her mother got down too

Nokubonga: Father please forgive me. I know I have shamed you but am still your daughter.

Mkhize got up from his chair and looked at Nokubonga with such hate.

Mkhize: I said leave my house Nokubonga! Today you know am your father! Did you remember us when you were living the good life? When my grandson git married,when he died? Did you remember us Nokubonga?

MaMkhize: Baba we all not perfect,let's hear her side of the story. Let's give her a chance to plead her case before the villagers and the king.

Mkhize: Let her go plead her case with the king,if he hears her then I'll allow her back into my house but till then she remains dead to me.

Nokubonga: Father it's late I ask touse me sleep

here then I shall go to the council tomorrow

Mkhize: You will not sleep in my house!

Mkhize left and went to their room boiling with anger.

Nokubonga: Mother please I have nowhere to go(crying)

MaMkhize got up and pulled Nokubonga up

MaMkhize: Bring your bags and follow me

MaMkhize helped with the bags as they went outside to a shack outside just behind the house.

MaMkhize opened the shack and they got in.

MaMkhize: This is where I cook when there's no electricity, you shall sleep here tonight while I try to get your father to come down.

Nokubonga: Thank you mother and am sorry for everything.

MaMkhize: Just pray your father comes down
Nokubonga, you need him to help plead your case before the council. Now I have to go before you

father wonders where I disappeared to.

MaMkhize went back to the house leaving her daughter to her new reality.

Nokubonga: So this is my new normal! From queen to sleeping in an old dirty shack with no blankets. It's ok I will find my way back to the top again, I did it once and I shall do it again

Nokubonga made space behind the empty water drums took out some of her clothes and made place to sleep, she luckily had a shawl in her bag so she covered herself with it and used her handbag as a pillow.

Baby Siyabonga was left outside the police station and two police officers found him when coming back from doing their rounds. He was taken into the police station and the commander was called. Thulani and Trish were going crazy after hours of searching for their son with no luck.

Thulani: You better pray I find my son alive Trish or got help me I will not forgive you.

Trish: Siya is my son too Thulani, how is it my fault that he's missing?

Thulani: Isn't this Linda that took my son your friend or is she my friend!

A call came from Thulani's father

Thulani: Father we haven't found them yet

Father: Heard to the police station now, am on my way there. A baby was found abandoned outside the police station.

Thulani: Ok father we are on our way.

Thulani ended the call and turned the car around to the police station.

Trish: What's going on, what does your father say?

Thulani: A baby was found outside the police station

Trish: Is the baby alive, do they know if it's our Siya?

Thulani: Do I look like you have that kind of information Trish!?

Thulani was driving like a mad lunatic on their way

to the police station.

When they got there the commissioner was already there holding his grandson, Trish ran to him and took her son.

Commissioner: It's okay my children he's fine, he doesn't look harmed.

Thukani took the baby from Trish and played with him.

Thulani: Thank God you ok my boy.

Commissioner: Son can we talk in my office please.

Thulani gave the baby to Trish and he followed his father, Trish took the baby and they went to wait in the car.

Commissioner: Do you have any enemies son, someone who could have done this?

Thulani: None that I know of father, where is Linda?

Commissioner: That's the mystery we are gonna solve but what puzzles me the most is this note

Thulani read the note and danger signs flashed in his head.

Commissioner: They talk about s video you edited,do you remember anything.

Thulani: No I don't but as soon as I remember something I will let you know.

Commissioner: Very well then. Our main focus now is finding this Linda chick I believe she holds all the keys. You may leave

Thulani: Thank you father

Commissioner: Tell your girlfriend to see me tomorrow,I need to find out as much as I can about this Linda.

Thulani: We will be here father

Thulani left and the commissioner gathered all the trusted officer in his office,there was a mystery to solve.

Thulani took his son and fiancée home.

At Skhumbuzo's house the caterers and decor personnel's were working throughout the night yi make sure that tomorrow is perfect. Gogo asked for

a garden wedding and the people responsible for the decor were doing magic, it was looking like a dream garden.

The ladies were already sleeping while Ndoni was still up. She decided to call her husband to find out where he was.

Skhu: (picking up his phone) My forever, are you ok?

Ndoni: Where are you, I can't sleep.

Skhu: I just left the party now, I should be at the house in less than 45 mins

Ndoni: Ok then drive safe

Skhu: I love you

Ndoni: I just get home please.

Ndoni put down her phone and got into bed.

Ndoni: No one said marriage would be easy, especially at my age but I love my husband and our love is enough to help us deal with our differences.

I decided to take a gap year to focus on my pregnancy. In that gap I plan to get familiar with my

company Yamanzi oil,learn how to drive and how to handle a gun.

My husband is into some shady stuff and I know trouble will always be lacking in the windows.

If these ladies think that am gonna leave my husband because they throw themselves at him then they have another thing coming.

Skhumbuzo was there when Talia and Zweli were gunning for my life and now am here proving that bit only destiny but even the stars have endorsed our marriage. Forever and always

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple love

[01/29, 09:54] : SEASON 2

Insert 113

A day meant for bliss, joy and happiness turned out to be hell for two parents.

Trish couldn't even put baby Siya down with fright that he might disappear again, Thulani lay awake throughout the night putting pieces together in his head.

It was already Morning when Thulani finally found the missing piece of the puzzle, without hesitation he got out of bed and woke Trish up.

Trish was sleeping holding onto her baby like her life depended on it.

Trish: Not so loud Thulani, you'll wake the baby up.

Thulani: Am sorry but we need to get ready and go to the police station now.

Trish got up and sat on the bed.

Trish: Thulani why, Siya and here and he's fine.

Thulani: You don't understand, i think your friend is behind the disappearance of our son.

Trish: Who? Linda, God forbid. She wouldn't.

Thulani: Do you still remember that video you asked me edit for your friend?

Trish: Yes but what's a video have to do with this?

Thulani: Who was the friend?

Trish: It was for Linda.

Thulani: And the guy on the video, who is he? Do you know him?

Trish: Aibo Thulani! So much questions so early. What's really going on?

Thulani: Do you know the person on the video Trish?

Trish: He's Linda's ex boyfriend, Skhumbuzo Zungu. The doctor

Thulani: The billionaire?

Trish: Yes the billionaire. Now tell me what's going on or am going back to sleep.

Thulani: When they found Siyabonga there was a note and I believe Siya disappearing is only the beginning. We need to tell the police everything we

know so they get to the bottom of this.

Trish: What did the note say?

Thulani ignored the question and got your from the bed to go take a shower.

Thulani: We leaving in the next 30mins.

Thulani left the room and went to take his shower leaving Trish also getting up.

After an hour they were on their way to the police station,if you've ever seen an ambulance on fire that's how fast Thulani was driving.

Thulani: Why I allowed you to drag me into your games with your friend,i ask myself.

Trish: That's not fair Thulani,we not even sure if Linda is involved in this your theory.She could be a victim as well.

The car parked outside the police station and Thulani got out and untrapped the baby and took him leaving Trish in the car.

Trish: Why didn't you just leave me at the house Thulani if you just gonna pretend like am not even

here!

Thulani: And risk you disappearing like our son! Get out of the car and let's go.

Trish got out and followed them inside the station.

The commissioner was just coming out of his office when he saw his son, he went for greetings.

Commissioner: Was just about to call you, follow me to my office please. My daughter how are you?

Trish: Am fine father thank you

Commissioner: How's the young man doing, hope yesterday's ordeal didn't disturb him.

Trish: He was a bit restless last night but he's fine now

They made their way to the office and the commissioner called for someone.

Soon a female officer came through and joined in the office.

Commissioner: Son this is detective Mndebele and she'll be handling your case. Detective my son

Thulani and Trish mother of the boy in question.

Detective: Nice to meet you, the commissioner has already briefed me on the happenings. I am hoping you could clarify a few things thou. How well do you know the lady you left your son with?

Thulani: Trish will answer that, she's her friend. But I have remembered the video mentioned on the note

Commissioner: Every piece of information is crucial at this moment son, no matter how little.

The officer was taking notes while Thulani spoke.

Thulani: A while back Trish asked me to help edit a video for her friend.

Officer: Edit it in what way sir?

Thulani: I had to instill dates and time on the video, making dates present ones.

Officer: And that was it?

Thulani: Yes

Commissioner: Anything else son, what was the video about? Who was on it?

Thulani: It was an explicit video and Trish says the person on the video is Skhumbuzo Zungu the billionaire that's mostly in TV. The doctor.

Officer: What's the connection between Mr Zungu and the lady friend you edited the video from.

Trish: Linda and Skhumbuzo used to date a while back and Linda was bitter that Skhumbuzo was getting married.

Officer: So she intended to use the video as blackmail?

Trish: I do not have all the details officer.

Officer: Thanks this is enough to go by, I know have a starting point.

Commissioner: Thanks for coming son you've helped us a lot.

Thulani: That note was giving me nightmares, it sounded like the person was threatening me so if there's anything I can do to help don't hesitate to call me.

Thulani and Trish said their good byes, took their

baby and left.

Commissioner: Mndebele I want that boy brought in for questioning, detained even I need to know what he knows about my grandsons disappearance.

Officer: I'd need a warrant for that sir and the courts are closed its the weekend. We gonna have to wait till Monday

Commissioner: You are an officer of the law Mndebele bring that boy in even under false pretences. I want him here.

Officer: Am on it sir.

The officer left the office and the commissioner went on about his work .

It was wedding o'clock and jitters and nerves were doing their normal rounds.

The garden looked like spring time in Paris, it was simple, elegant and classy. Outfits already hanging on the walls and the make up artist was already here. I was woken up by the smell of oats and honey

and I knew my husband was u,I sat up straight and rubbed my eyes with the back of my hands and there he stood with a tray of oats and a glass of milk,I smiled.

Skhu: Good morning sunshine

Ndoni: Morning you,I didn't even hear you get in last night.

Skhu: That's because you sleep like a log these days.

He placed the tray on the bed and sat next to me

Skhu: Breakfast for my queen. Ready for a wedding?

I took my food and started eating,I was starving.

Ndoni: I could do with a few more hours of sleep but,am ready.

Skhu: I also have to get going the guys are probably waiting for me and I hate to rush you but the make up artist is already downstairs.

Ndoni: Flip! I need to go check on Gogo,how's the garden?

Skhu: Exquisite.

Skhumbuzo kissed my forehead as I was stuffing my mouth with the oats then brushed my tummy.

Skhu: I have to go, see you just now.

Ndoni: Right behind you, I better hit the shower.

Skhu: Am just happy that you not mad at me anymore, does this mean that am forgiven?

Ndoni: For better or worse right

Skhu: Forever and always.

Skhu left the room and I put down the bowl and went to take my bath it was gonna be a long day.

I finally got out, lotioned and wore my white lace matching underwear then put on my gown then went to Gogo's room. I knocked and mother was already in there so I walked in.

Ndoni: Morning Gogo, mom

I kissed them both then sat on the bed next to Gogo

Noma: Could you please tell your Gogo to eat something, we don't want her fainting in the middle

of her wedding vows.

Ndoni: Gogo please

Gogo: When have you ever heard of fighting the devil on a full stomach, am fasting for the holly ghost to be present at this wedding.

Noma: Am sure God wouldn't allow any evil here, we prayed last night before bed.

Gogo: I don't know if I can swallow anything, my stomach is turning.

Noma: It's just nerves ma, it happens to the best of us. I was so nervous on my wedding day I nearly perfect on myself

Ndoni: I have an idea. Let's pray

We held our hands and said a short prayer then finally managed to convince Gogo to eat something.

After that we all sat down for our hair and make up to be done.

Gogo: Make sure I don't look like an alien please, I don't want my husband not recognising me and please leave my lashes alone.

We were laughing as Gogo made all sorts of demands.

Noma: Just go with the natural look with a touch of shimmer.

Gogo:: Hope that shimmer ain't those red dust Veronica puts on her cheeks,I don't wanna look like a cartoon.

Ndoni: Trust me Gogo you will look like a dream.

Gogo: No please I wanna look like reality,dreams aren't there when you wake up.

After a well deserved session of laughs,our make up and hair were done and Gogo was happy. Now it was time to dress up.

Noma: Gifts time

Gogo: Ain't those meant for the gifts table.

Noma: Every new bride needs something new, borrowed and something blue.

Ndoni: Me first.

I rushed to my room and came back with a little box.

Ndoni: This is something new,I'd like you to wear it on your big day.

Gogo opened the box and was almost in tears.

Noma: No tears please you gonna make me cry too.

Gogo: Ooh Ndoni! It's so beautiful.

It's was a silver diamond necklace.

Ndoni: It's from me and my husband.

Noma: Now for something blue

My mother handed Gogo a box with a powder blue lace gutter.

Noma: Something for Liam to take off

Gogo: Very silly my queen but I like it. It's beautiful.
Thank you

Ndoni: Now for something borrowed.

Gogo: Can I choose that myself?

We laughed at Gogo's request.

Ndoni: What do you wanna borrow Gogo,it's your wedding after all.

Gogo: The earrings you wore at your wedding

Ndoni: Done

I fetched my earrings and handed them over.

Noma: And finally for something old. I give you my hairpin. It was passed onto me by my mother from her mother. You are like a mother to me so I'd like you to have it.

Gogo: Thank you my queen

We had a long group hug and finally it was time to dress up.

Gogo: Where is Hlengiwe and Veronica? they should be here by now.

Noma: Am sure they on their way.

Gogo: I warned Nkanyiso about dating aunties, look now! She probably has aching knees due to old age.

Ndoni: Calm down Gogo I'll call them and find out how far they are.

Gogo: Don't call Veronica, if she doesn't come I lose nothing but Hlengiwe has to be here for Nkanyiso's

sake.

Back at the Sangweni house the guys were dressing up and Skhumbuzo got in just in time.

Skhu: Sorry am late gentleman,are we ready to do this?

Sthe: How nice if you to finally join us, we've been ready for weeks now.

Razor: Let's do this then.

Langa: You still have the rings right Ray?

Razor: Safe in my pocket.

Sthe: But who ever decided to design white trousers for man must have been high on weed. I look gay in white trousers

Skhu: This suits look ok to me

Sthe: That's because you married and your wife loves you even in PJ 's.

The guys were in white trousers and powder blue shirts,no ties and no blazers. The groom was in a black three piece suit, powder blue shirt and a black

bow.

It was all systems go,the guys were ready to accompany Liam to his lady.

I was done with everything and I was just sitting there staring at that dress on the wall. It's was a long flowy powder blue dress with long lace sleeves and a detailed bodice.I was standing up for Raymond's mother at the wedding but was I really ready? The thought of standing next to the people who killed my son and pretend like all is well was killing me. Then again what choice did I have,I had to stick it up.

I got up and put on my dress,took what I was gonna need then my phone rang. It was Ndoni

Hlengiwe: Hello

Ndoni: Ma good morning.

Hlengiwe: Good morning Ndoni,is everything ok?

Ndoni: Gogo asked me to find out how far you are?

Hlengiwe: Be there in less than 30 minutes.

Ndoni: Thank you

I ended the call put my phone in my bag, took my car keys and went out.

I called Palesa on the way so she waits for me outside. I was in no mood to face either Khumalo or Veronica.

Fortunately by the time I got to the house Palesa was already waiting outside with baby Crystal. Crystal gets beautiful each time I see her, with her big blue eyes.

I helped strap in the baby and we hit the road.

Palesa: I hear Ndoni lives in a mansion, is it really all that?

Hlengiwe: That's what I hear too, never been to their house. It's my first day too.

Palesa: Ok

Everyone was done getting dressed, even Hlengiwe has arrived but Ndoni had locked herself in her room and she wasn't letting anyone in. Her mother

kept knocking but nothing.

Noma: Princess please at least tell me what's wrong so I can fix it please.

Ndoni was just on the bed crying and no one knew what to do.

Gogo: Call her husband, he'll know what to do.

Noma: Why didn't I think of that.

Noma took out her phone and called Skhumbuzo.

Skhu: Ma is everything ok?

Noma: No Skhumbuzo everything is not ok. Your wife had locked herself in her room and won't come out. Talk to her please.

Skhu: Ok thanks for calling

Skhumbuzo ended the call and called his wife immediately. And luckily she picked up

Ndoni:(crying) It doesn't fit

Skhu: Nana are you crying? What's wrong

Ndoni: My dress, it doesn't fit. It's small, am

big(crying)

Skhu:(smiling) Calm down nana,you not big.

Ndoni: It doesn't fit Skhumbuzo,what am I gonna do.

Skhu: Calm down nana. What size is your mother?

Ndoni: One size over mine.

Skhu: Great now swop dresses with your mother and you'll be fine.

Ndoni: Do you think it will fit?

Skhu: J ust try it my love and stop crying please.

Ndoni: Ok.

Ndoni ended the call and went to open the door.

Gogo: Here I was thinking am the bride.

Noma: What's wrong baby?

Ndoni: I think there was a mistake with my dress,they made it a size smaller.

Gogo: Ndoniyamanzi Zungu! All this trouble just for a small dress

Ndoni: Am sorry Gogo. Skhumbuzo thinks mom's

would fit me better.

Noma: Let's do it then,the grooms men are already here.

Ndoni and her mother exchanged dresses and got ready

Sthe: Mr Black you can still run away if you can,I can call some guys and stage a kidnapping.

Skhu: Shut up Sthe,no one is running away here.

Liam: Let's do this gentleman,am going to get my missing rib.

The gentleman walked in and went to stand at the front,the church ladies were singing and waiting on the bride.

The music came on and in came Hlengiwe, holding her bouquet so firm and slowly she walked all the way to the front

Sthe:(whispering) Not too bad for a grandmother

Then Nomasonto walked in and Langa smiled.

Like an angel came in Ndoniyamanzi and Mkhusele and Everyone just smiled, she has such an effect on people.

Then the music stopped and Everyone got up to welcome the bride.

And the lady of the moment walked in with Lwandle in her arm.

In her princess white dress she looked 14 years younger, Liam was so emotional seeing his lady looking so dazzling.

Lwandle handed the bride to the groom and everyone sat down

At the gate there was commotion as officer Mndebele and two other officers were trying to get in.

Guard: Am afraid I can't let you in ma'am, there's a ceremony going inside and we are other strict instructions not to let anyone in unless invited.

Mndebele: If you know what's good for you you are

gonna let us in there to do our job! Or am gonna have to place you under arrest to for obstruction of justice.

Guard: But ma'am my boss

Mndebele: My friend open that gate or

The guards finally opened and the officers walked in

Pastor: Friends, family and relatives. It is by God's grace that we are all gathered here today to witness and celebrate love.

Sthe: And eat some free food(whispered to his brother)

Skhumbuzo just ignored Sthe cause if he answered then it was gonna be a circus.

Pastor: If for any reason whatsoever, anyone feels this two can not we'd. Please speak now

Talk about bad timing cause detective Mndebele walk in followed by two other officers

Mndebele: Am so sorry to disturb such a beautiful ceremony but am looking for a Mr Skhumbuzo Zungu.

Everyone was whispering to one on other and people were uncomfortable.

Sthe: Skhumbuzo is dead,would you like me to show you his grave?

Mndebele: This is not a joke sir,ngsemsebenzini la!

Sthe: Do I look like a joke with your type? Free uniform,free gun and cheap qualifications

Skhu: It's ok Ntwana. Am Skhumbuzo can we take this inside please. This is a wedding.

Mndebele: After you sir

Skhumbuzo, Sthe and the officers went inside and the wedding continued. Ndoni was uneasy

Skhu: What nonsense is this! You walk into my bloody house with you demeaning uniform and embarrass me in front of my family.

Sthe: Talk about disrespect!

Mndebele: Am sorry sir but am just doing my job.
Am gonna need you to come with me to the station
for questioning.

Sthe: On what grounds?

Mndebele: A boy went missing yesterday and we
believe you might have information

Skhu: I dont. Now excuse me I have a wedding to
attend, unless you have a warrant for my arrest.

Mndebele: I will get a warrant and I will be back!

Sthe: Eat more next time and gain some weight.
You look hungry.

The police left and Skhumbuzo was mad

Skhu: Damn this girl is gonna be a pest. Take care
of her Sthembis o.

Sthe: I'd love to do that, haven't played with my toys
in a while.

They got back to the garden and the vows were
already said.

Sthe: Do not fear people the officers were just here for some prescriptions.

Pastor: Dearly beloved,they have said their vows before God now we seal the deal. Mr Black repeat after me please

Liam took Lilly's hand and held the ring

Pastor: With this ring,I wed you

Liam: With this ring I wed you

He put on the ring

Pastor: With this ring,I wed you

Gogo: With this ring I wed you.

Pastor: May what's joined together by God,let no man separate.

I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss your bride

Liam placed a short kiss on his wife's lips.

Pastor: Friend and family Mr and Mrs Black.

The guests were clapping and happy as the

wedding was beautiful, Skhumbuzo held his wife.

Skhu: Looking beautiful Mrs Zungu

Ndoni: Am getting fat Skhumbuzo

Skhu: No you not,your clothes are just getting smaller.

Everyone made way to the reception for food and drinks.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

Remember to be counted

#CountMeIn

[01/29, 09:55] : SEASON 2

Insert

The wedding was beautiful and the reception even more beautiful, surrounded by family and friends. The speeches were so sweet and it was finally sinking in, I am Mrs Black and it felt good.

Liam: So Mrs Black, how are you feeling?

Gogo: Still waiting for my alarm clock to go off so I can wake up, cause this right here feels like a dream.

Liam: Our dream Lilly and we shall live this dream together.

Gogo: The ladies from church must be green with envy by now.

Liam: Am sure the church ladies are happy for you and I think it's time to say our goodbyes cause we have to be at the airport in the next hour.

Gogo: The only thing they happy about is the food, as for the wedding trust me heartburn is killing them.

Liam: (smiling) What's causing them heartburn my love?

Gogo: Jealousy Liam, jealousy. Anyway where did you say you taking me for our honeymoon?

Liam: It's a surprise my dear

Gogo: Ok then Mr surprises, let me finish my food first.

Guests started saying their good byes and leaving after congratulating the newly weds. Ndoni was sitting with her husband eating when the twin came to join in.

Sthe: They say food tastes better when you around happy people so here I am

Sthembis o sat down and started eating from his brother's plate.

Skhu: You need to unsubscribe from which ever website you subscribed to cause they lying to you. You are just lonely.

Ndoni: Speaking of lonely, where's Phindi Sthembis o?

Sthe: That one whines a lot, she's gonna give me wrinkles.

Ndoni: I'll be inside my love, this meat needs some vinegar.

Skhu: Vinegar!?

Ndoni: Yes vinegar Skhumbuzo, do you have a problem with that?

Skhu: No problem my love, you can have all the vinegar you need.

Ndoni: Mxm!

I left the brothers to go inside the house to get my vinegar and as if I deserved this but I just had to bump into Palesa.

Palesa: So this is how rich people live, impressive.

Ndoni: Thanks for coming Palesa but I can't chit chat, I have something to do.

I just had to leave cause I wasn't in the mood for small talk.

Palesa: Rich and arrogant! She needs to be schooled on how to treat guests.

Sthe: So how long will you be gone?

Skhu: Two weeks max but I need you to be hands on deck on everything. The deliveries and shipments, hotels and our guests at the warehouse.

Sthe: So can I move into your house while you away?

Skhu: No Sthembiso, stay in your house but move in on that skinny detective. Silence her, i hate people who snoop on my business.

Sthe: Permanent?

Skhu: Dead permanent!

Sthe: And our guests at the warehouse?

Skhu: Leave those two for me, I'll personally take care of them on my return. Just starve them a bit

Sthe: Better polish my toys tonight cause tomorrow playing "catch me if you can"

Skhu: Very well then, i better go check on our luggage and make sure i have some heartburn pills cause we gonna need them.

Sthe: That you will, meat and vinegar are an application for heartburn. But lucky you cause if Phindi was pregnant am sure she'll be craving a

new Ferrari and a mall.

Skhu: At being dramatic and reach out to the girl. If you no longer interested let her know

Skhu: I love that chick I just want her to humble herself a bit and grow up.

Gogo and Liam said their thank you to their guests and went upstairs to change and get ready for their honeymoon, Skhumbuzo and his wife were also doing the same thing.

Bags were loaded in and final goodbyes were said and it was off to the airport, Sthembis o was driving Skhumbuzo and his wife and Razor his parents. Hlengiwe was blazing fire

Hlengiwe: Palesa get up! Am taking you home

Palesa: But mom am still eating and i wanna take pictures for my Instagram page.

Hlengiwe: Now Palesa or you'll walk home.

Palesa: J eez! You need to learn how to chill mother.

Hlengiwe was mumbling all the way to the car

Hlengiwe: So Raymond is just gonna ignore me just like that, no Hlengiwe you look beautiful, no Hlengiwe have you eaten and he just drives off like that. Mxm!

The car drove off with Hlengiwe holding back her tears, the baby was sleeping.

Palesa: So your boyfriend's father is white?

Hlengiwe: And?

Palesa: And rich right?

Hlengiwe: Am in no mood for your games Palesa, not today!

Palesa: All I'm trying to say is that if he's rich then dating him isn't such a bad idea.

Hlengiwe: I said not today Palesa

Palesa: Mom we need money. Girls like oNdoni are born with silver spoons in their mouths, some of us have to hustle just to get by.

The car drove off in silence while Hlengiwe was dealing with her conscious.

Two promotions have already passed me by and this is my chance to shine and get my name on the list of promotions.

Mndebele walked into the station and straight to the commissioners office.

Commissioner: Wangena wedwa Mndebele, where is the suspect?

Mndebele: I went there sir and asked him to come in but he blatantly refused.

Commissioner: And you just left Mndebele. What did they teach you at police school? You should have threatened him, threw your weight around and made your presence felt.

Mndebele: Sir I tried but those boys weren't having any of it

Commissioner: So what's your plan, do you think he knows something?

Mndebele: I couldn't read him well, he's too cocky and his twin brother as well. I think the only plan is to follow them everywhere they go.

Commissioner: And what about other cases?

Mndebele: Am gonna need you to put me undercover sir,I have to crack this case and something tells me am on the right track.

Commissioner: You said there's a twin,how would you know which one to follow.

Mndebele: I'll figure that out sir,just let me go undercover

Commissioner: I'll take to head office address get the paperwork ready.

Mndebele: Thank you sir.

The detective left the commissioner's office and went to her desk to go about her days work.

The line was drawn on the sand and gloves off, Mndebele was determined to put the people responsible of kidnapping the commissioners grands on behind bars.

The smell of cow dung on the floor hit my nostrils so strong i almost threw up. My body was so

sore,my neck still and I was cold. Sleeping on the floor was worse than the embarrassment i suffered when Ndoni exposed me.

I got up and packed my stuff away into my bag and went outside to sit by the sun,i was cold and the smell of rust and smoke in that shared was just too much.

I sat down on a log outside next to the house and there were voices coming from the house.

My parents were up and clearly arguing about me.

Mkhize: I don't care what you say maMkhize,I don't want that daughter of yours in my house.

MaMkhize: Kill her then Baba,angithi she's your daughter and you don't want her in your house? Kill her then

Mkhize: Stop talking nonsense and get my bath water ready,i need to get to the farm.

MaMkhize: Am not saying overlook her evil ways Baba am only asking you let her plead her case to the chiefs council. Let her fate be in their hands.

Mkhize: You allowed her to sleep in my house, without my permission. I will also be found guilty for withholding her in this house after the king ruled that she is never to set her foot in this village again.

MaMkhize: That's why I think you should have gone to the palace now before people start talking.

MaMkhize took some matches and some newspapers and went to start fire for the bath water.

Nokubonga: Good morning mother

MaMkhize: Morning to you too, hope you slept well.

Nokubonga: How could I, mother, that place is uncomfortable not to mention cold.

MaMkhize: Well my child that's what you get for burning all your bridges to the top, coming back down is impossible.

Nokubonga: Am sorry mother

MaMkhize: Am not the one you should be apologising to Nokubonga, but to your father and the council and the villagers.

Mkhize came outside and gave his daughter a death

stare.

Mkhize: Get inside the house nokubonga before the villagers come here and burn you.

Nokubonga: Does that mean you have forgiven me father?

Mkhize: To me you are dead Nokubonga, I just don't want your blood on my hands.

MaMkhize hurry up with that water, I need to go to the palace

Nokubonga: I know I have disappointed and shamed you both but I have changed.

Mkhize went back inside the house saying nothing else.

Nokubonga: Can I go inside now mother, I need to bath after the night I had.

MaMkhize: Go ahead

Nokubonga took her things and went inside leaving her mother with her fire.

Nkosi: Hello

Queen: Nkosi you need to do something and fast.
My daughter can't be like this forever

Nkosi: This is not a good time my in-law

Queen: Make it a good time Nkosi, how far are you
with the plan to restore my daughter's sanity?

Nkosi: My in-law please am in there middle of
something, can I call you back.

Queen: You better call me Nkosi or am bringing her
back to stay with you. I can't stand seeing my
daughter like this any longer.

The call was ended and Thobile was mad as hell

Thobile: In-law? So you disturbed our love making
session to talk to your in-law?

Nkosi: Forgive me my queen, eyes carry on please.

Thobile got out of bed and Out on her robe

Thobile: Carry on with your in-law. Mxm!

Nkosi: Where are you going now Thobile? I thought
we were trying for a baby.

Thobile: Why not bring back your pregnant Zevile, cause clearly she's more important than I am.

Thobile stormed out of the room leaving Nkosi dazzled.

Nkosi: Women!

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:56] : Season 2

Insert 115

The events company were clearing the garden after the wedding and packing up in the kitchen, Lwandle as usually was already at his TV games and Langa and Noma were in the lounge having dessert as the

house now felt big as they were left alone.

Noma: This house reminds me of home,so big,empty and lonely

Langa: And all the sugar is making me crave for you

Noma:(laughing) Stop it Langa,this is not your kingdom were you crave for me all day

Langa: Come on my queen, everyone is gone on honeymoon and we both know what they'll be doing there.

Noma: You have such a naughty mind for a king my love.

Langa: That's because I have the most beautiful and sexy wife. So what do you say we go upstairs and have a little honeymoon of our own?

Noma: (flirty) As my king pleases

Langa got up from the couch and picked up his wife bridal style as he took her to the bedroom

Langa: Hope this wall are sound proof cause damn am gonna eat you up

Noma: And am gonna shake your world my king

With this two it never takes much work to get them in the mood as soon as they got into the bedroom Langa threw his wife on the bed and she was letting out soft moans encouraging her husband.

Langa unstripped the shoes and started licking his wife's toes and that had Noma going crazy with please

Noma: Langalibalele Zulu stop it!

Langa: You only call me that when you horny or mad so which one is it no my queen. Horny or mad?

Langa was moving his tongue around the toes while his other hand was moving slowly down the leg

Noma: Aaaaa yes this feels good

Langa: Thought you said I should stop babe

Noma: No please don't

Langa went down and got his hands underneath the dress and pulled out the panties and with that done Noma just opened her legs letting her husband in,he welcomed the invitation and went in with his tongue

once again

Noma: Mmm mmm fuck,yes!

Langa: You so sweet baby

Noma: Ooooh oooh Aaaaa yes

Langa turned Noma around and unzipped her dress then his pants were down.

Clothes flew in all directions as the couple got all kinky

Noma: Aaaaa yet baby yes

Missionary,doggy, spooning and all sorts of positions were explored

Noma: Oooo yes yes yes yes, Right there aaaaaaaah

Langa: Fuck yeah!

Langa was now going in fast and wild with Noma holding on so tight to the sheets.

Noma: Aaaaaaaah

Langa: Yes baby yes,just a little longer

Noma: Aaaaaaaah am gonna cum

Langa went faster and faster with each stroke

Langa: Aaaarh yes

Noma: Ooooh ooh shot

Langa: Cum baby cum for daddy

Noma: Oooooo fuck! Aaaaaaaah yes

After a while they both released and Langa dropped
op n the bed due to exhaustion.

Langa: That was intense! Jeez my love

Noma: You asked for it.

Langa: Ready for round 2?

Noma: Yeah but before that we need to call Razor
and have him find out what that police officer
wanted to see Skhumbuzo

Langa: Id it necessary thou, it could have been
nothing.

Noma: Police officers never make courtesy visits,
something is up.

Langa: And my wife wants to know everything that's happening right?

Noma: Right

Langa: Ok then but you better go get some snacks cause after the next session we will be hungry as dogs.

Noma: Pass me your shirt

Langa picked up his shirt from the floor and passed it to his wife, she put it on and barefoot she made her way downstairs for some drinks and snacks.

Langa sat naked on the bed and called Razor.

Razor was on his way back to the house when his phone rang

Razor: My king

Langa: Your queen us at it again and I need your help.

Razor: What does she needs done?

Langa: You know your queen. She wants to find out why that officer was here earlier and what she

wanted with Skhumbuzo

Razor: I'll see what I can find out.

Langa: I know you'll find out something soon, you the best.

Razor: Is Hlengiwe still there my king?

Langa: No. She left right after you.

Razor: Thank you

Langa put down his phone as he waited for his wife.

Razor was now driving straight to Hlengiwe's hotel room.

Razor: Hope the officer made a mistake and that there's nothing to her visit cause I don't wanna find myself having to investigate Skhumbuzo.

Am very loyal to Storm and her husband but I also don't wanna find myself on the wrong side of Skhumbuzo. It's days like these were I really hate my job.

Razor was frustrated and all he wanted was his woman and to forget everything for a while. He got

to the hotel and went in.

Hlengiwe was very upset and sleeping on the couch in her hotel room. Razor called to find out her room number and she told him, within minutes Raymond was knocking on the door, Hlengiwe went to answer the door and went back to the couch and covered herself in a throw

Razor: Hi baby, thought I'd find you at the house when I got back. I missed you.

Hlengiwe did not respond, Raymond walked to the couch and sat down next to Hlengiwe placing her feet on his laps.

Razor: Are you on baby, you awfully quiet?

Hlengiwe's anger couldn't allow her to keep quiet any longer, she was fuming.

Hlengiwe: How could I be ok Raymond, tell me how?

You just left me there without even a word, like a fool. You didn't even bother telling me where you were going.

Razor: Ok am sorry

Hlengiwe: Of cause you sorry Raymond you always are and am tired of it.

Razor: Look baby am sorry,I should have told you were I was going. Can we not fight please,I missed you

Razor attempted to kiss Hlengiwe and she looked away much to Razor's surprise

Hlengiwe: It's always your family first and to hell with the rest of us,i am tired of your treatment Raymond. You need to decide what you want.

Raymond get annoyed very easily and he was getting pissed as he got up and looked outside the window.

Hlengiwe: You are old enough to make your own choices and your mother just got married,I don't see why you still feel the need to stay there anymore. And I think you need to change your job too,find something legal and meaningful.

Razor just stood there saying nothing.

Hlengiwe: Why are you quiet Raymond, say something. Relationships are about sacrifices.

Raymond was mad as he turned around and walked towards Hlengiwe again.

Razor: Sacrifices you say!?

Hlengiwe: Yes Raymond, sacrifices!

Razor: I placed my life on the line for you to be standing here today telling me about sacrifice

Hlengiwe: What are you on about?

Razor: Your kidney, where did you think it comes from. God?

Who was there for you when your husband treated you like trash? Me

Who gave you a place to stay when you needed it? Me

And i am here with you Hlengiwe because I love you, against my mother's wishes and you have the nerve to tell me about sacrifice and family.

Hlengiwe went quite

Razor: Go ahead and tell me what you sacrificed Mrs sacrifices and please don't say your marriage cause that thing was in shambles way before I even came into the picture.

Hlengiwe: All am saying is I find it hard being around people you hokd dear to your heart cause they have hurt me so bad.

Razor: So what do you suggest I do,kill them just so you could be happy?mxm! Fuck I don't have time for this shit!

Raymond took his car keys and headed out

Hlengiwe: Where are you going Raymond,we still talking.

Razor: Out! Where there's less whining before I sacrifices you for my peace of mind.

Raymond left Hlengiwe and got into his car and drove off to a bar nearby.

With my twin out of town I felt so alone and decided to call Phindi and do some sucking up so i can get

laid before I figure out how am gonna deal with than police.

Phindi: Sthembiso I have been waiting for your call the entire week now

Sthe: I miss you too

Phindi: Where are you?

Sthe: Just came back from the wedding and am bored do you wanna come by

Phindi: What wedding, why didn't I know about it.

Sthe: Because I didn't tell you that's why, now should I pick you up or invite you to the next wedding I attend?

Phindi: Fine you can come pick me up then

Sthe: Be there now

Sthembiso was in his house polishing his gun's then he just left them on the table and went to fetch his girlfriend.

Phindi was also getting ready for his man, she changed into a sexy lingerie then put a coat on top

and before she knew it Sthembiso called that he was outside.

Phindi took her hand bag and headed out to the car.

Sthe: God why are you punishing me!

Phindi opened the door and got in.

Phindi: Hi baby

Sthe: It's 37° outside on a summers day Phindi and you wearing a coat!

Phindi: That's because I have a surprise for you under the coat

Sthe: By the time we get to the house the surprise will have melted under that coat,it's hot.

Sthembiso started the car and they drove to his house,Phindi was mesmerized by the size of Sthembiso's house when they got there.

Phindi: Wow! You and your brother have interesting taste in houses. This is huge and beautiful.

Sthembiso: Thanks,let's get in before the surprise melts and I don't enjoy it

Sthembis o got out of the car and they went inside.

Sthe: Welcome to my kingdom

Phindi put down her bag as she was even more wowed by the inside of the house.

Phindi: It's beautiful, mind showing me around.

Sthe: (pointing with his finger) That's the kitchen, dinning room then lounge and the bedrooms are upstairs.

Phindi: I meant a proper tour Sthembis o.

Sthe: Come on Phindi, take it off already

Phindi:(blushing) Take what off?

Sthe: The coat, you not a virgin right?

Phindi: What if I am?

Sthe: Then am gonna have to po it on some loud music and I hate noise.

Phindi: I don't understand, what are you talking about?

Sthe: Look Phindi I have very unique preferences

when I comes to sex, hope you don't mind

Phindi: How unique?

Sthe: I don't make love, I fuck and I hate a woman who makes noise during sex.

Phindi: Oh wow!

Sthe: Can we get to it then, please

Sthembis o was already turned on as his erected penis was visible on his pants and he took off his tie

Phindi: Let's go to your room then

Sthe: Just take it off

Phindi dropped the coat revealing his black lingerie and without wasting anymore time Sthembis o turned her around making her bend on the couch

Phindi: Sthembis o wait

Sthe: Shsss my love don't talk

Sthembis o put the tie in Phindi's mouth and held it from behind

With one hand he dropped his pants and moved Phindi's undies to one side and went in

Sthe: Damn I like this surprise

Phindi: (bitting on the tie) Mmmm

Sthe: Yes baby so nice and tight

Phindi: Mmmm Mmm

Pulling the tie Sthembiso was pounding on Phindi's like a hungry lion, moaning from pleasure

Sthe: Aaaaa fuck you so nice,oooh yes

He'd spank Phindi's ass as he filled her with wild fast strokes

Phindi: Mmmm Mmm mmm mmm

Faster and faster Sthembiso went pulling and spanking till he let out this loud groan like he was in pain

Sthe: Aaaarh fuck!

He let go of the tie and pulled out

Sthe: I love you baby

Phindi stood up and looked at Sthembiso

Phindi: I love you too Sthe

Sthembiso kissed her cheek.

Sthe: Upstairs last door on your left is the bathroom, clean up and there are pills in the cabinet. Take 1

Phindi: Pills! Why, what are they for?

Sthe: Morning after pills, I couldn't help it you were just too hot.

Phindi picked up her coat and made her way upstairs to the bathroom as Sthembiso dressed up and when for food then came back to his guns

Phindi: I could do with such wild sex everyday, as for the pills am not taking them. If there's one way I can guarantee Sthembiso stays with me and married me us through a baby. Royalties never abandon their kids.. And damn he's a beast when it comes to sex

Phindi took a shower then took one pill and flushed it just in case they were counted. She wore

Sthembiso's sweater then went back downstairs to find Sthembiso polishing his gun's.

Phindi: Guns Sthembiso, like really!?

Sthe: I have a rat to catch my love, don't worry

Phindi: A rat with a gun?

Sthe: I just like the sound they make, when they go off especially when aimed to the head.

Phindi: You like the sound of a gun going off yet not the sound of a woman moaning from pleasure.

Sthe: That's me baby

Phindi: So what are we doing?

Sthe: You could do anything you like, am still busy. Join you later.

Phindi: Can I ask you something?

Sthe: Shoot

Phindi: Do you love me?

Sthe: When you not whining and throwing tantrums yes I love you. Now can I finish here first

Phindi: Ok

Phindi went to watch some TV while Sthe played with her guns.

Mkhize made way to the palace to announce the return of his prodical daughter, upon arrival he was stopped by the guards at the gate.

Guard1: Sikusiza ngani khehla?(How can we help you old man?)

Mkhize: Ngizobona inkosi,kunodaba oluphuthumayo.(Am here to see the king,there's an urgent matter meant for his ears)

Guard2: Mana Lana muntu omdala,ngsayobika enkosini(Wait here old man, I'll go inform the king)

The guard disappeared inside and after a while the guard came back.

Guard 2: Mdedele angene(Let him in)

Guard1: Ngenza khehla(You can come in old man)

Mkhize made his way inside the palace as one

guard escorted him to the king.

Mkhize: Went owaxalwa sisalibele,Nkosi yami.
Bayede!

King: Mkhize Ndoda yamadoda,ngavakashelwa
nguwe namhlanje konakelephi?(Mkhize. What do I
owe the pleasure of your visit today?)

Mkhize sat down and took off his hat placing it on
his knee.

Mkhize: Nkosi yam ngithi angize ngizokwenda
kubaba wesizwe,sekwenzeke iphutha baba.

King: Awungiboni Mkhize,kwenzenjan?

Mkhize: Ngithwalise ngivuka namhlanje Nkosi yami
ngazithela phezu kwendodakazi yam ithwele
izikhwama.

King: Yiphi yona Indodakazi,uNokubonga?

Mkhize: Yona yodwa Nkosi yam,yingane ngithi
angize Ngizobona ebukhosini ukuthi kubi.

King: Mkhize uyakwazi udaba kwendodakazi yakho
futhi nemikhuba yakhe yaziwa wuwe.

Mkhize: Kunjalo ndabezitha

King: Ikhohlakele kabi keyangane, futhi ngis amile emazwini ami. Anguishing I Indodakazi yakho phakathi kwesizwe sokababa.

Mkhize: Wena mlomo kawuphikiswa, Nkosi.

King: Ngibonga ukuthembeka kwakho

Mkhize, ngizokwenda onogada anabolic abazoqiniseka ukuthi lingakazilahli lumina namhlanje eyakho Indodakazi ayisekho kulendawo yami.

Mkhize: Nkosi yami

King: Ukuthembeka kwakho kuzotlomelelwa

Mkhize, isizwe sakababa siyawadinga amadoda afana nawe.

Mkhize stood up and two guards were assigned to go make sure that Nokubonga leaves the village before sun set.

MaMkhize saw her husband with the guards from far and she could tell that all was not well. Mkhize finally arrived at his house and Nokubonga was

sitting under the tree, she got up when she saw her father.

Nokubonga: How did it go father?

Mkhize: The king has spoken, you have been banished and so shall it remain.

Tears formed in her eyes

Nokubonga: Where will I go father, my husband kicked me out. Mother please don't let them banish me again

MaMkhize: I can not go against the king's wish
Nokubonga.

Mkhize: The king wants you out of the village before sun set. These guards are here to ensure that you follow orders.

Nokubonga: (crying) Father please

Mkhize: My daughter you can not sow lemons and hope to harvest tomatoes.

Teary Nokubonga went inside to take her belongings as she was to be escorted out of the village, her mother followed her inside.

MaMkhize: Take this, it's R200. I know it's not much but it's all I have. As soon as you outside this village try finding a job people are always looking for helpers especially in town.

Nokubonga: I have never worked a day in my life, where do I even begin.

MaMkhize: Start now Nokubonga, baggers can't be choosers.

MaMkhize help Nokubonga with her bags as they stepped outside, the guards took the bags and Nokubonga followed behind as all the villagers looked as she was escorted outside the village.

MaMkhize was saying, thou Nokubonga has done so much bad she was still her daughter and she loved her.

Linda: (whispering) We need to find a way out of here Buzwe, if Skhumbuzo finds us here we dead.

Buzwe: I have a wife and a new born baby back home and they probably worried sick. You got me into this mess come up with something.

Linda: Don't you dare make this my fault, Skhumbuzo is your friend and colleague. You should have told me he's a monster

Buzwe: Your obsession with the man is what's got us here.

Linda: Please don't act like a saint here, your greed for money and lust for his wife is why we're here. Now make a plan like a man.

Sledge and the boys were playing a game of cards.

Sledge: You two are making noise in there, or do you wanna fuck each other.

Scar: Maybe you should, could be your last session alive.

Fox: We all could do with some entertainment, it's getting boring here.

Buzwe: Guys please, you need to let us out of here, the lady needs to go to hospital with proper equipment.

Linda: Please guys, I'm willing to do anything you want.

Sledge: Anything?

Linda: Whatever you want.

Fox: Don't even think about it Sledge, it's not worth it.

The boys went back to their game

Buzwe: Guess no one is interested in getting into your pants, even for free so what now.

Linda: MXM!

Buzwe: Let's wait for them to sleep and maybe we can use this vaseline here to try and slip through the bars. How are your hands?

Linda: Unbearably painful, can't believe Skhumbuzo did this to me!

The count for night to fall and the boys to sleep began, it was a do or die moment for both Linda and Buzwe as the clock ticks closer to their end.

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:56] : SEASON 2

Insert 116

Instead of better things were getting worse back at Emajuba kingdom, the king was demanding answers as to why Zevile was back home and not with her in-laws. The queen was playing Tom and Jerry trying to conceal the truth from his husband. Zevile on the other hand, her situation was going from bad to worse in minutes, she was aggressive and she refused to eat and she was losing weight which wasn't good for her pregnancy.

King: (shouting) Guard!

Within minutes a guard bowed before his king awaiting instructions, the queen was also here ears to hear why the guard was called.

King: Get the cars ready,we leaving after breakfast.

Guard: Right on it my king

The guard left to go inform the others of the king's order.

Queen: Where is my king off to this early morning,is there a council's meeting i forgot about.

King: No. But there is another kingdoms wife in my kingdom and no one is willing to tell me what's going on.

Queen: So where are you going?

King: Empumelelweni,to get some answers.

Queen: My king please just let this go. Zevile is just visiting us,she will soon leave.

King: Visiting! In that state,the girl is practically lost it and visibly pregnant and someone is gonna tell me why my child is like that. Nkosi is that person seeing that you my wife are hiding something from me.

Queen: Yes Zevile is pregnant and some women tend to suffer from depression during pregnancy.

Zevile lost her husband baba she's still grieving hence her in-laws felt she needs to be surrounded by her family.

King: For all the years I've been king, what you saying now is very foreign. My instincts tell me that something big and sinister is going on here and am gonna find out what it is.

Queen: Nothing is going on my king, trust me.

King: There was a time I wanted to hear the truth from you as my wife, but now I want to hear the truth from Nkosi's mouth. He and I are gonna speak king to king and you can't stop me

With that said the king got up from the table and picked up his ruling sceptre and left the table to the door.

The queen was left in the table and she knew she needed to get her ducks in a row or their cover was gonna be blown.

Queen: My husband can be very intimidating I know and if I don't warn Nkosi now, all hell will break loose.

The queen reached for her phone and called king Nkosi and it kept ringing and ringing but there was no answer.

Queen: Damn it Nkosi!

The queen was frustrated and she decided to dish up some food for Zevile and take it up to her room.

When she got to the room Zevile was talking to the wall and tears built up in the queen's eyes seeing her daughter like that.

She sat on the bed next to her and put down the food holding her hand.

Queen: Somewhere deep down I know you there and just waiting to come back to us, you are stronger than this my daughter fight please or everything we've worked so hard for will blow up before our eyes.

But talking to Zevile was like making a joke as all Zevile did was stare at her mother then laugh. She looked so thin and pale, with dry lips and baggy eyes.

Thobile: Answer your phone, it's probably your mother in-law.

Nkosi: Thobile please, can we just focus on getting you pregnant.

Thobile: Baby making isn't meant to be a job, it's about love.

Nkosi: But I do love you.

Thobile: And I love you too, if I am meant to give you kids then it will happen. For now sort out your issues, no baby of mine will grow up in these unhealthy family.

King: With Nokubonga gone our family is perfect.

Thobile: Perfect meaning you are gonna marry Zevile?

Nkosi: Am not doing this because I love Zevile am doing it for my son's. So yes I have to marry her.

Thobile: Very well then, I guess we can't undo the past.

The couple were having a conversation while still in bed, then they got up and went to shower and get

ready for breakfast and Thobile has work.

Back at the warehouse the guys were having a drinking spree and the prisoners were cautiously timing any slip up so they could initiate their escape plan.

Fox: Guys who's up for another round of beer,we out.

Sledge: Let's go stock up the night is still young.

Scar: Am game let's go guys,but who's gonna remain and play warden?

Fox: Shadow will remain,he's too sloshed anyway.

Scar: Shadow will you be ok on your own,I can stay with you?

Shadow: Come on guys the cage is locked it's not like this two can escape. Besides the other one is fingerless and too weak to do anything. Go

Sledge: Ok then we will only be two hours ,if anything happens call us.

Shadow: Yea yeah!

The three guys left leaving Shadow with the prisoners. Shadow was drunk and all he wanted was to sleep.

Buzwe:(whispering to Linda) As soon as the car outside leaves we make our move.

Linda: What do you want me to do?

Buzwe: There's a pair of scissors in my medical bag, get the guy to open the gate then as soon as he gets in I'll stab him then we run.

Linda: Am too weak I can't run

Buzwe: You gonna have to toughen up then Linda cause this is our only shot at getting out of this alive.

Linda: Ok fine then

The engine started outside and the guys left.

Linda: I need water, please! Am thirsty

Shadow: Shut the f*CK up!

Buzwe: Please she needs water or she'll dehydrate

to death. She's lost a lot of blood.

Shadow: Make sure she doesn't die, the boss wants her alive.

Buzwe: Get her water then

Shadow: Fine.

Shadow disappeared to the other side and came back with a 5 litre bottle of still water. Buzwe took out the scissors and got ready for war

Shadow tried pushing the bottle through the bars but it was just too big.

Shadow: Look am gonna open the door and give you the water, if you try anything stupid I will blow off your brains are we clear?

Linda: Water please.

Shadow was holding the water bottle and a gun, he went for the door then put down his gun as he fiddled with his pockets trying to find the key.

Shadow: Got you

He put the bottle down and opened the lock, before

he could even reach for the water bottle Buzwe had pulled the door and jumped on him stabbing him with the scissors.

Shadow: F*CK! Aaaarh!(Screaming with pain)

Buzwe: Linda run!

Linda got up and got out there as fast as she could.

Shadow was down and blood was just pouring out from his stomach. Being drunk and bleeding outpowered him.

Buzwe grabbed the keys and gun and followed Linda.

Buzwe: We don't have much time,there others could be back any minute from now.

Linda: Am going as fast as I can.

They opened the door then ran and ran till they were at the gate. They opened the gate and Linda couldn't ran anymore,she was tired.

Linda: I can't,am tired

Buzwe: Linda come on we don't have time.

Linda: I really can't go on any longer, go look for help
I will only hold you back.

Buzwe: Ok let me carry you a bit further so you can
hide.

Buzwe carried Linda on his back and ran as fast as
he could. They ran until Buzwe was tired.

Linda: Leave me here I will hide in the bushes till
you come back with help.

Buzwe put Linda down under a tree and hid her
under some fallen branches.

Buzwe: Stay put I will go get help, take this gun. If
anyone gets any close shot.

Buzwe started running taking the road he used
driving here.

Phindi was making food and Sthembiso was
making plans to go deal with detective Mndebele.

Phindi: What should I make, chicken or fish?

Sthe: Whatever has salt and game

Phindi: I feel like fish

Sthe: Am going to Shower,be down in a few.

Sthembiso connected his phone to the charger and went upstairs.

Phindi had plans of her own for the phone.

Phindi:I am gonna have some quality alone time with my man and this bloody phone isn't gonna disturb that.

Phindi attempted to silence the phone but it was locked so the only option was to open it,take out the battery then put it back again. The phone was off and Phindi was all smiles.

Laughing and playing loud music the guys came back but something caught their attention,the gate was opened.

Sledge: Scar did you lock the gate when we left?

Scar: Yeah I did

Sledge: Then why is it open

Fox: Maybe Sthembiso is here you know he hates getting out of his car to look.

Sledge: Maybe

The car got in and Scar went to look the gate. They unloaded the alcohol from the boot and walked inside and then boom! The door was wide open Yoo

Fox: Ok guys something is definitely off here, guns ready.

The guys out down the alcohol and position their guns, they slowly walked in, one covering the other and once they were inside Shallow was lying on the ground in a pool of blood. The cage opened and prisoners gone.

Sledge: Fuck Shadow!

Scar: He's bleeding, they stabbed him.

Scar got on the ground, took out his shirt to try and stop the bleeding.

Scar: Hang in there man we gonna get you some help.

Fox: We have no time, let's get him to the car. Sledge

call Sthembiso we in some deep shit!

Fix and Scar picked up Shadow and rushed him to the car. Sledge kept calling Sthembiso but his number jyst went straight to voicemail.

Sledge: It's on voicemail guys, what do I do.

Fox: Call the rest of the guys and tell them to look for those two. Skhumbuzo is gonna eat us trust me.

Scar: I knew I should have stayed. F*CK!

The guys got into the car rushing to take Shadow to the hospital, Sledge kept trying Sthembiso over and over again but still nothing. His phone was off.

Sledge: Lord we dead!

Palesa was in the lounge thinking very hard about her future.

Palesa: Mom had better marry that boyfriend of her's, we need him. Am not gonna go from mayor's daughter to a pauper. Never! If she doesn't want him then am gonna have to make a play for him, one way or the other i am gonna be a part of that family.

Khumalo: You seem deep in thought, where is Veronica and Crystal?

Palesa: Crystal is sleeping, I haven't seen Veronica.

Veronica came from her room just as Khumalo was about to go look for her.

Veronica: Look no more sweetheart, am here.

Khumalo: Where have you been?

Veronica: In my room searching for some recipes for dinner.

Khumalo: Mmm I can't wait.

Veronica put on her apron and started preparing for dinner.

Khumalo: Am gonna sit right here and watch you work your magic, you look so sexy in that kitchen.

Palesa: And that's my queue to leave, I'll be upstairs if anyone needs me

Palesa went upstairs leaving Khumalo and Veronica flirting with each other.

Palesa: Dad has already moved on, mom had better

do the same and marry Raymond. She needs him and I need him too,as for Crystal am gonna take him to her father. It's high time I got my life back on track and am not gonna be stopped by a baby while her father goes on with life. Never!

After hours of running Buzwe was finally on the main road trying to stop passing cars,not that there were many cars passing by as it was already late but after countless failed attempts a car finally stopped and Buzwe got right in.

Inside their car was an old man

Driver: Why are you on the road this time of night and why are you panting?

Buzwe: I got highjacked,they took my car. Thank you for stopping for me

Driver: You seemed like a decent gentleman,so where are you going?

Buzwe: The nearest police station will do sir. Thank you again.

The car took off with Buzwe breathing heavy like a dog from army training. The car finally pulled up outside the police station

Driver: Hope they find your car

Buzwe: Thank you sir,thank you

Buzwe got off and went inside the police station

Skhumbuzo's crew was out everywhere searching for Buzwe and Linda,a lot of lives depended on them finding those too. Sthembiso's phone was still off as the volcano was about to erupt. Skhumbuzo was away on honeymoon.

Nkosi and his wife had just finished breakfast and Thobile was on her way to work when the king of Emajuba arrive with his guards. Thobile greeted as she walked to her car.

Nkosi welcome his guests and straight they went to sit in the throne room.

Nkosi: Am sure it's gonna rain today,a visit from the king of Emajuba himself.

Buthelezi: Enough praises Nkosi I need to know what's going on??

Nkosi: Going on? Am afraid i don't know what you mean?

Buthelezi: Why is Zevile back home, pregnant without you discussing anything with me Nkosi?

Nkosi: Well my in-law as your wife might have told you,too much has happened. We lost the prince then I married another wife. I was still planning to come see you so we can talk.

Buthelezi: Well then,trip saved. Am here now so talk.

Nkosi: Your wife might have told you that Zevile us pregnant

Buthelezi: Leave my wife out of this Nkosi,you tell me what's going on.

Nkosi: The thing is my in-law,I committed adultery and i know I must pay hence I said I need time to plan accordingly do I can come to you.

Buthelezi: You speaking Chinese Nkosi. How does your adultery have to do with my daughter?

Nkosi: Zevile is carrying my babies

King Buthelezi got up like the chair was on fire,he gave Nkosi a very scary look.

Buthelezi (pointing at NKOSI) AMANYALA! You slept with your own daughter and you call that adultery Nkosi! I swear on the god's of my kingdom and my late father. I will make you pay,ngizosivala nya les godlo!

Nkosi: My in-law please sit down and we resolve this like king's,I am planning on marrying Zevile as my wife.

Buthelezi: I do not want your money or dirty cows,but trust me you will get what's coming to you. Not with my daughter!

King Buthelezi stormed out of the house and got into the car.

The battle lines were drawn between the two kingdoms and only wisdom was gonna bear victory.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:57] : SEASON 2

Insert 117

Khumalo was busy setting the table while Veronica put final touches to dinner, Khumalo was happy that there was a woman in the house and to give the house that homely touch.

Khumalo: Palesa get down here, dinner is ready or you'll find the pots empty (shouting)

Veronica: Someone is hungry today

Khumalo: My stomach is even singing hymns just by looking at the pots.

Veronica: Hope you'll find like the food

Khumalo: Smells devine, definitely I'll like it.

The food was served and Palesa came down stairs and sat at the table.

Palesa: You know you didn't have to break windows shouting for me.

Veronica: Your father was just too hungry, he's in a hurry to eat.

Palesa: Am here now,let's eat then

Veronica joined in and sat as they dished up the food. Khumalo took a spoonful and his eyes popped up as the food hit his mouth,Palesa took her bite and spit out everything on the table.

Palesa: J eez Veronica! Are you trying to kill us?

Khumalo: It's not that bad my love,just go easy on the salt next time

Veronica: I thought I memorised the recipe well my love,am sorry.

Palesa: It's not just the salt dad,it's everything. The salt,curry, Cayenne pepper, paprika! Everything is just too much. Even dogs can't eat this!

Palesa got up from the table and went to open the

fridge but there was nothing.

Veronica: I just cooked the last meat,there's nothing in there.

Palesa: Cooked what!? You ruined the food and now we gonna go to bed hungry.

Khumalo: Am sure there something we can eat baby girl. We all make mistakes

Palesa: Now i miss mom. Mxm

Palesa stormed out of the dinning room heading to her room.

Veronica was so embarrassed sitting at the table with Khumalo who kept playing with his food.

Khumalo was angry and disappointed and he was hungry too

Veronica: Am sure we can eat this then tomorrow I can go shopping

Khumalo: Eat what Veronica,this stew tastes like old socks soaked in spices,the rice is overcooked. I'll have some cereal

Veronica: How about some dessert then am sure

you gonna like it

Veronica was teasing Khumalo with her feet under the table, but Khumalo wasn't having it today. He got up from the table and went to get some cereal and sat in the kitchen.

Veronica: Come on baby you always in the mood for dessert.

Khumalo: With what energy V? Am hungry .

Khumalo finished his cereal, put his plate in the sink and went to bed leaving Veronica alone.

Veronica ate the rice cause the stew was terrible, she washed the dishes after throwing away the rest of the food then went to her own bedroom cause she wasn't sure if Khumalo wanted her in his bedroom tonight..

Khumalo: God what punishment is this! What am I to do with a woman who can even cook rice properly, simple grains of rice.

Khumalo finally fixed off after battling with his mind over Veronica.

I watched as the sun turned orange preparing to set and shine on the other side,I had nowhere to go and had only R200 in my pocket.

Nokubonga: Where to from here,who do I turn to now. No family,no friends,no palace and no crown.

Tears rolled down the queen's face as she sat next to her bags under a tree near the road.

It was almost dark when an older lady please assed by the road,she looked in her late forties and she was pushing a wheelbarrow with things inside. She saw Nokubonga then stopped

Women: Why are you sitting here so late,it's not safe here.

Nokubonga: I was hoping for a taxi

Women: You gonna have to go back home now cause taxis this late you'll never find and they never came this side. You are gonna have to go down to the main road

Nokubonga: I don't believe have a home,my father

just sent me away.

Women: Oooh am so sorry to hear that, get up and come with me I can't leave you here.

Nokubonga: Thank you so much.

Nokubonga wiped off her tears and picked up her bags following the woman.

Woman: My name is Bulelwa who are you?

Nokubonga: Nokubonga and thanks again for taking me in.

Bulelwa: Am a woman like you and my heart just wouldn't allow me leave you there all by yourself.

Nokubonga and Bulelwa were chatting in the way to Bulelwa house.

Nokubonga: So where are you coming from this late?

Bulelwa: Down the main road, I sell fruits and veggies down the.

Nokubonga: I see. Are you not married?

Bulelwa: Widowed. My husband passed away last year and I was accused of killing him then I was

banished from my village. Enough about me,tell me about you MN

Nokubonga: Our stories are almost the same but my husband is very much alive. He married a new wife and I was sent packing.

Bulelwa: Such a cruel world.

Bulelwa lived in a two roomed house just outside Nokubonga's village. She had a daughter named Nikiwe 19 and worked around the village helping with people's laundry to help her mother.

Bulelwa and Nokubonga got to the house and Nikiwe had already cooked,they got into the house and Nikiwe went to get the stock inside the house.

Bulelwa: My daughter this is Nokubonga,I found her down the road and I just had to bring her home.

Nikiwe: It's ok mother, everyone needs a helping hand. I'll go bring the food.

Nokubonga: She's such a well mannered young girl.

Bulelwa: She is.

Nikiwe came back with the food,gave the elders

then sat down to eat. On the menu was pap and mashed potatoes and Nokubonga wasn't familiar with such but she was hungry so she ate.

Nikiwe: Mother I think I saved up enough money to go to the city. I shall leave over the weekend.

Bulelwa: The Lord shall go with you my daughter and I know your father is looking down on us.

They are and Nikiwe went to do the dishes while Bulelwa prepared a place to sleep for Nokubonga.

Nikiwe: Aunty can have my mattress, I'll sleep on the floor.

Bulelwa: I expect nothing less from you my daughter. They all went to bed while Nokubonga was re-evaluating her life.

Nokubonga: I have to find something to do, maybe join Bulelwa in her selling business. One way or the other I have to rebuild my life.

Sleep crept in and everyone was off to lala land.

Sthe was done showering so he came downstairs

straight to his phone.

Sthe: Smells good down here

Phindi: All the best for my future husband.

Sthe: Husband,me! That's a dream

Sthembis o picked up his phone then his eyes changed when he discovered that his phone is off.

Sthe: Why is my phone off?

Phindi: Just let that phone be Sthembis o,come sit do we can eat.

Sthe: Why is my phone off Phindi?

Phindi: Maybe it's the battery I don't know. Why are you so obsessed with that phone,am here

Sthe: Better play that no one important called or God help you you gonna see a very dark side of me.

Phindi: You!

Sthembis o switched on his phone and he had 17 missed calls from Scar and three voice message.

He listened to the voice messages and he was

fuming with anger

Sthe: No no no!

Phindi: What's going on Sthembiso? Come eat

Sthembiso reached for his car keys and went for the door.

Phindi: Where are you going Sthembiso?

Sthembiso turned around and faced Phindi with the most scariest eyes.

Sthe: I want you to get dressed and leave my house this minute!

Phindi: Sthembiso talk to me.

Sthe: That phone you switched off for your selfish reasons will be the last thing you ever switch off in your life. Leave My house now. In fact don't bother getting dressed, you like going around naked so out!

Phindi just stood there shocked as to what is going on, Sthembiso walked to her and grabbed her by the wrist pulling her outside then locked the door.

Sthe: Better be outside the gate before I get to the

gate.

Sthembis o opened the garage,took out the car

Phindi: How am I to get home?

Sthe: You are a woman with many plans am sure you'll find a way. Better yet sell my t-shirt,it's worth more than enough.

Sthembis o closed the window and drove off leaving Phindi standing just there.

Sthembis o got to the gate and spoke to the guards

Sthe: There's a landscaper inside the yard, when she's done viewing the house show her out.

Sthembis o drove off rushing to the warehouse.

Sthe: Skhumbuzo is gonna kill me,gods of our land am gonna eat soil and dust if I don't find those chickens. As for Phindi am gonna kill her myself.

Sthembis o called scar

Scar: Sthembis o

Sthe: How did 4 monkeys like y'all allow such nonsense to happen,do you have any idea what

you've just done? Where the hell are you guys?

Scar: We at the hospital but the rest of the guys are all over searching for them.

Sthe: Better pray or hell with visit hell next week.

Sthembis o ended the call and made other calls to get other guys on the look out.

Buzwe got to the police station and went straight to the help desk.

Buzwe: Please I need help, we were held captive and the lady is injured and in trouble. You need to help us these guys are dangerous.

Buzwe was in a panicking and the officer at the help desk didn't even mind him

Police: Sir do you see those people behind you?

Buzwe: Yes I see them but this is a matter of life and death, these guys are dangerous and they are on our trail.

Police: Back in line sir please, wait your turn.

Buzwe: Officer please

The police officer continued whatever he was doing and Buzwe found a seat and joined the line.

Detective Mndebele came out of her office on her way home and heard the noise at the help desk.

Mndebele: What's all this commotion about?

Police: Just another drunk lowlife trying to make himself special.

Buzwe got up again and went back to the help desk.

Buzwe: Sir am not drunk I am a doctor and I was held captive.

Mndebele: Ok ok sir, follow me to my office please

Mndebele was curious after hearing the word doctor so Buzwe followed her.

Mndebele: Ok Doc what do you say happened.

Buzwe: Like I said we were held captive and the lady I was with is badly hurt. They cut off her finger.

Mndebele: Sir am gonna need you to come down

and tell me exactly what happened. Who held you captive?

Buzwe: Skhumbuzo and his twin,they locked us in a cage and cut off Linda's fingers.

Mndebele: Did you just say Skhumbuzo,as in Skhumbuzo Zungu?

Buzwe: Yes him and I hid Linda in the bushes,she needs help.

Mndebele: Thank you J esus! Sir can you take us there?

Buzwe: Yes

Mndebele was smiling as she made a call from her office,she was finàlly gonna put the final nail on Skhumbuzo.

Mndebele: I have a lead on Skhumbuzo Zungu,am gonna need back up now.

She put down the phone and walked out with Buzwe.

Mndebele and Buzwe got into the car and so did half the police station.

Leo was just reporting in for duty as he saw the cars drive off

Leo: Where is everyone going?

He was asking at the help desk

Police: Something about a Skhumbuzo Zungu holding some guy hostage in a cage. Don't have enough info just that Mndebele is hell bent on arresting this guy.

Leo rushed to his office and made a call

Leo: Sthembiso we have trouble. There are 4 police vans heading towards the warehouse.

Sthembiso: Fuck! Ok I'll think of something.

Leo: I say go over to skhumbuzo's and play Skhumbuzo then we'll figure the rest before Skhumbuzo comes back

Sthe: Thanks Leo

Sthembiso ended the call and now turned the car around to his twins house to await his arrest.

Sthembiso Zungu was about to play Skhumbuzo

Zungu.

King Buthelezi was fuming when he got back to his kingdom,he didn't even sit down.

King: I want that child of yours out of my house and back to her in-laws this very minute!

Queen: What's going on and who is she?

King: Zevile. I want her out of this palace now!

Queen: So she's my child now?

King: No daughter of mine would sleep with her own father in law and get pregnant by him.

Queen: Zevile is just a child and she was still grieving and Nkosi took advantage.

King: I don't care who took advantage of who,I want your daughter out.

Queen: But my king she's

King: I have spoken!

The king stormed out heading to his chambers.

Queen: Damn it Nkosi, you are so stupid. Where do I take Zevile now?

The queen headed upstairs to go pack for Zevile. The plan was to take her to the oracle till they come up with the sacrifice.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:58] : SEASON 2

Insert 118

Sthembis o was on his way to his twin's house when his legal side finally kicked in. He turned the car around and speed off to the warehouse while calling Fox.

Fox: Sthembis o things ain't looking good, the doctors say Shadow has lost a lot of blood.

Sthe: He's gonna lose his tongue too if y'all don't get out of there and find those two. Call the guys at the warehouse and tell them to lock the gates and let no one in till I get there.

Fox: Why, what's going on?

Sthe: Fox do I sound like am in the mood for a chat with you? Just call the guys!

Fox: Ok then

Sthembis was driving so fast he could have as well be flying.

Fox manage to get to the guys just a minute soon cause just after that phone call four overloaded police vans pulled up outside the warehouse. The guys locked the gates and maintained their cool like professionals they were. The officers approached the gates and were meet with resilience.

Mndebele: Gentleman, kindly open the gates. We here on official police business.

Guy1: Mrs officer we would really like to help you, but we can't

Mndebele: Can't or won't? Cause am within my rights to use force if I have to to get inside that warehouse!

Guy2: This is private property officers, rather arrest us for obstruction of justice. You not coming in this building.

Just then like a storm Sthembiso pulled out and pulled out a grand performance.

Mndebele: Finally someone who can help us. Please tell your goon's to open this gate we have reason to believe a crime was committed inside this building.

Sthe:(smiling) Evening officer,we meet again. How may I be of help on this very pleasant evening?

Mndebele: Is this your building Mr Zungu?

Sthe: One of many,are you interested in buying?

Mndebele: Like I said before,we have reason to believe that a crime was committed in this building now tell your guys to open so we can investigate.

Sthe: With pleasure,just as soon as you show me

your warrant.

Mndebele: Mr Zungu am sure you are a reasonable man,just allow us take a look inside and well be out of your hair.

Sthe: Your warrant officer or leave my property before I call your superiors and have y'all charged with trespassing.

Mndebele: Now am even more convinced that something is happening here,trust me we will be back with that warrant and we will catch you.

Sthe: That officer gives me the entire weekend to have a decent shower and 6 proper meals before you obtain that warrant on Monday,seeing that today is Friday.

Mndebele: So much information about the system,are you Skhumbuzo or Sthembiso?

Sthe: Which one would you like me to be officer?I play both parts very well.

Mndebele: Gentleman let's go,we shall be back thou. You can count on that.

Sthe: Mybe I should take you out for dinner tomorrow,you look like you could use with a bit of meat.

Mndebele: Mxm!

The officers got into their vans and drove off with their tails between their legs,Buzwe was terrified that Skhumbuzo wasn't arrested.

Buzwe: He's gonna kill me,that man is a monster.

Officer 1: The commander is gonna be furious that we compromised the case and went there without a warrant.

Mndebele: And who's gonna tell him,you?

Buzwe: Am serious he's gonna kill me, he's capable anything.

Mndebele: I could speak to the commander to arrange witnesses protection for you and your family.

Buzwe: Witness protection? How's that gonna protect me from a guy like Skhumbuzo?

Mndebele: Witness protection is all I can offer you

for now,now Where did you say your other friend is?
We need the both of you safe and sound for this
case to hold water.

Buzwe pointed them to where he hid Linda and they
stopped the vans and went to find her.

Luckily they found her but she had passed out.
They called an ambulance to come fetch her and
Buzwe was taken home.

Sthe: Now I need y'all to shake your heads very
good so that what am about to say now sinks in.

Guys: We listening

Sthe: I want this warehouse to turn into ashes
tonight and nothing shall be left of it. Is that clear?

Guys: Very clear

Sthe: Burn it to the ground then call rubble
removers,I want this place clear like God just
created it. I will be back in the morning to check.

Sthembis o got into his car and drove off breathing a
sight of relief. The guys started on the mission

destroy evidence and they set the warehouse on fire.

Sthe: Tomorrow I will deal with Buzwe and that skinny officer. Linda will be my last mission.

Since mom left life has been lonely, no friend and no one to talk to. I know this might sound crazy but I even miss Talia with her drama and maybe I should call her and ask her to bring the baby for a visit but maybe I should call Ndoni and reach out, despite everything she's one best friend I've ever had.

Nolitha finally gathered enough courage and called her long time friend.

Ndoni: Hi Nolitha, long time.

Noli: Hi my friend, long time indeed. That's why I'm calling. I was thinking we could go out for ice cream and catch up.

Ndoni: Am not around at the moment but I will be back by Monday, will call you.

Noli: Ok. Listen Ndoni I'm really sorry for everything for what it's worth I miss us.

Ndoni: Like I said before,am way past everything. I miss us too.

Noli: Ice cream it is then as soon as you back.

Ndoni: Yeah and I also have so much to tell you.

Noli: Bye then

The call was ended and Skhumbuzo gave his wife a concerned look.

Ndoni: What?

Skhu: Was that Nolitha?

Ndoni: Yes it was

Skhu: That girl and her family give me chills,am always uneasy at the mention of their name.

Ndoni: People change my love and everyone deserves a second chance.

Skhu: For her sake I really hope she's changed cause if not,Lord help her.

Ndoni: Stop whining and mass age that back.

Skhu: You really are enjoying this neh?

Ndoni: It's what the doctor ordered, off my feet and relaxing.

Skhu: Do you think we should extend our stay?

Ndoni: I would love that but we can't, we have lives back home. But this place is so peaceful we definitely coming back after I give birth.

Skhu: Speaking of birth we have so much to go over, we still need to get them nannies and discuss your birth plan.

Ndoni: Where you really serious about getting each one a personal nanny?

Skhu: Serious as labour pains

Ndoni: Ave une drama love.

Skhumbuzo was giving his wife a back massage while his wife was snacking on apple's dipped in peanut butter.

Ndoni was already showing as she was now 6 months gone.

Phindi refused to leave until she gets all the answers she needs from her boyfriend, he was waiting outside the gate when she got back. He rolled down his window and stared at her.

Sthe: I see you still here

Phindi: And am not going anywhere until you tell me what's going on.

Sthe: Get in the car

Phindi got in the car and they drove in together, Sthe opened the garage and parked the car and they walked through the garage door into the house.

Phindi: I need to know Sthe, why are you this heartless towards me, what have I done?

Sthe sat down on the couch and crossed his legs.

Sthe: I love you or should I say I love the person I thought you were.

Phindi: What do you mean?

Sthe: You used to be so sweet and innocent,

laughed at all my silly jokes and you were you.

Phindi: I still don't follow,I am still the same.

Sthe: No you not,you are like a dog with a bone. If you not trying to be Ndoni you are trying to be my mother.

Phindi: I wouldn't be trying so hard to be like Ndoni if you not always talking about her, Ndoni is so sweet,Ndoni is so decent, Ndoni is perfect. Ndoni is everything! Am tired Sthembis o,what about me? When are you gonna pay attention to me?

Sthe: Then she starts shouting!

Phindi: Am not shouting

Sthe: Ndoni is my sister in-law, she's married to my twin brother and yes she's sweet cause she's not trying to be someone else.

Phindi: Do you love her,I mean do you wish she was yours?

Sthe: I wish you could just tone it down a bit,allow me to miss you,stop throwing yourself at me every second you get.

Phindi: Only if you promise you'll give me the attention I deserve

Sthe: I'll try. Now can you sit down please you giving me heartburn.

Phindi: Fine

Phindi sat next to Sthembiso and he put his arm around her.

Sthe: You also need to wear more decent, I hate girls who dress like escorts.

Phindi: Fine Sthembiso. New start

Sthe: New start

It's early Saturday morning and Nikiwe had her bags packed and ready to leave the village to the city of lights.

Bulelwa: I wish you could stay here with me forever but I know that's not possible. Your future is way to bright for you to be stuck here.

Nikiwe: I will make you proud mama and u will be

back.

Bulelwa: How are you getting to the city?

Nikiwe: Bab'Ndwandwe is delivering oranges at the city today so he'll drop me off at the city.

Bulelwa: Be careful my angel and remember why you are leaving home.

A hooter went off outside and Bulelwa said her final good byes to her daughter as she rushed to the van outside. Ndwandwe was with another man so Nikiwe hooped in the bag with her bags and made space in between the oranges. Off they drove to the city

Nokubonga: Don't worry she looks like a decent young lady, she'll be ok

Bulelwa: I really hope so. Time for me to also get ready for work, are you gonna be ok alone?

Nokubonga: I was thinking maybe I should come with you, learn a thing or two about business.

Bulelwa: With Nikiwe off to the city Maybe you should go do her work.

Nokubonga: Where?

Bulelwa: I will show you the houses, she did laundry and washed blankets. They don't pay much but it puts food on the table.

Nokubonga: Ok let me get ready then.

Nokubonga was rock bottom, life was dealing her terrible blows. From queen to maid.

In the morning Sthembiso had his day planned and nothing was gonna derail his mission, he needed to eliminate Buzwe and silence detective Mndebele once and for all.

Phindi: It's too early Sthembiso, it's Saturday and I was hoping we would stay in.

Sthe: Don't you have work to get to Phindi?

Phindi: But maybe I don't need to work anymore seeing that we worked things out between us.

Sthe: You know nothing says sexy like an independent woman, unlike a liability.

Phindi: Wow!

Sthe: Am sorry if that come out wrong,you not a liability. Now get up and let's go. You need to be at work.

Phindi: Fine

Phindi got up and Sthembiso was already dressed so they went downstairs and to the car and drove out.

Phindi: You not working today so where are you rushing to?

Sthe: Bird watching

Ndwandwe: Uyiphathe Kahle ndodakazi,kusegoli Lana Yonkers into iyashesha.

Nikiwe: Ngyabonga Baba,I will be good.

Nikiwe was dropped off by the robots and the can drive off cause it was already late for a delivery at one of the city supermarkets.

Nikiwe sturdy time in the city,so many cars and

people minding their own business.

Nikiwe looked to the left, to the right and crossed but before she could take her fifth step, boom!

Cars were hooting, tyres screeching on the tar and Nikiwe bags on the ground next to her

Phindi: IMG! You killed her! Drive off please quickly, I don't wanna go to jail.

Sthe: Are you crazy Phindi's, are you mad?

Sthembiso got out of the car and went to the lady who was laying lifeless in the ground.

Sthe: Ma'am are you ok, can you hear me? Phindi call an ambulance!

Sthembiso looked at Nikiwe and something stuck in his mind, not sure what but Sthembiso forgot about his other missions. All that was important was getting this lady to hospital.

The ambulance arrived and the police too.

Sthe: Look Phindi I have to go with the ambulance to the hospital and make sure she's ok then go make a statement at the police station.

Phindi: What are you saying Sthembiso?

Sthembiso gave Phindi a 200 Rand note

Sthe: Catch a taxi, I'll see you later.

Phindi: Really Sthembiso, a taxi?!

Phindi got out of the car and Sthembiso got in following the ambulance.

Phindi: I must be cursed, first Ndoni and now it's this farm girl!

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Ya'll

Triple Love

119 loading

[01/29, 09:58] : SEASON 2

Insert 119

I find myself hand washing blankets for R25 each,after 6 blankets am wasted tired and I wonder how such a young girl like Nikiwe managed.

Finally I get paid for work done and I drag my tired aching body back home till one lady stops me on the way.

Lady: Sawubona sisi (Hello)

Nokubonga: Hi

Lady: Am sorry to stop you but I saw you washing blankets opposite my home.

Nokubonga: Ooh yes,I was. Do you need me to do something for you?

Lady: Well my mother is very grown up and i stay in the city due to work,so I need someone to come in 3 times a week to clean and do laundry.

Nokubonga: I would be happy to help,when do you want me to start?

Lady: Come by the house tomorrow morning so we can go over your duties and discuss your pay.

Nokubonga: I will be there sisi, opposite the Khuzwayo's you said?

Lady: Yes that white big house.

Nokubonga: I'll see you tomorrow morning.

Lady: Let me not keep you then, see you tomorrow.

Nokubonga: Bye ma'am.

The ladies went on their different directions.

Nokubonga: I guess this is it then, Nokubonga the maid. live my life while you can Thobile, I will be back.

Nokubonga walked back to Bulelwa's house and as tired as she was she had to get started on the food seeing that Bulelwa wasn't back yet.

I was frustrated and maybe angry, I have been calling Raymond all night and he isn't taking my calls on the other hand Khumalo has already moved on and forgot about me, after years of marriage another woman is living in my house.

Hlengiwe pacing up and down the room make another call to Raymond and finally he answered.

Razor: Hlengiwe it's 8am what do you want?

Hlengiwe: What do I want Raymond!? I've been calling you all night last night, where were you?

Razor: I have a headache and not in the mood for your long conversations.

Hlengiwe: The reason you have a headache is because you walked out of here and went drinking.

Razor: Hlengiwe please

Hlengiwe: Come by the hotel we need to talk, please.

Razor: Fine

Razor pulled the covers over his head and went back to sleep after the drinking spree he had last night left him with a massive headache.

Veronica woke up very early today trying to redeem herself over the dinner disaster last night.

Veronica: It's just oats right, you can't mess that up

Veronica! I just read the instructions on the box and you'll be ok.

Veronica was busy in the kitchen as Khumalo came past the kitchen already dressed up and with his briefcase in hand

Veronica: My love, you all dressed up so early in the morning. Where are you going?

Khumalo: Morning. A friend told me about an opening at the municipality so am going to put my name down for the position.

Veronica: Oh I see, but maybe you should sit for breakfast, the instructions on the box says 3 minutes. Am making oats.

Khumalo: So you need instructions to make oats?

Veronica: I just wanted to make sure I don't mess up.

Khumalo: If you say so, anyway am fine I'll grab something on the way.

Veronica: Oh! Are you sure?

Khumalo: Tell my daughter I will be back soon. Bye.

Veronica: Bye my love

Khumalo rushed out leaving Veronica finishing with breakfast.

Veronica: It's times like these were I miss my old life, we had everything back in the days. Money, cars and maids.

Palesa come downstairs with baby Crystal and put her on the couch.

Palesa: Can you please look after Crystal for me I need to quickly go to the shops and it's windy.

Veronica: Do i look like a nanny to you?

Palesa: Does this look like a squatter camp?

Veronica: Pardon!?

Palesa: I said after the poisonous dinner you made last night, watching Crystal could score you points with my dad.

Veronica: 2 hours. If you not back by then then you'll find your baby at the gate.

Palesa: Her bottle is in the fridge, warm it up

Palesa kissed her baby on the couch then went out

Veronica: Spoilt brat!

Sthembiso was at the hospital waiting to find out how the girl she knocked over was, the wait was taking forever and Sthembiso was getting impatient.

A nurse passed by and Sthe stopped her.

Sthe: Sister please, there's a young lady who was just brought in. She was knocked down by a car, do you know how she is?

Nurse: Are you family sir?

Sthe: I wouldn't be sitting here if I wasn't family, how is she?

Nurse: Am afraid you gonna have to wait for the doctor sir, I can't tell you much.

Sthe: Our tax money doing down the drain paying clueless people!

Nurse: Sorry sir I did not run anyone over with my car so do not take out your frustrations on me.

Sthe: Lady please do not get started with me! What kind of a car would you afford with your salary? Now get me someone who knows something

Nurse: Mxm

The nurse walked away and Sthembiso's phone rang.

Sthe: What!?

Fox: Am sorry if I caught you at a bad time but I was just checking if you still coming to check the site?

Sthe: Is there anything to see?

Fox: If you looking for land to build then this is the place to be. Clean, clear and empty

Sthe: Good I'll drop by,am still busy with something.

Fox: What about Linda and Buzwe?

Sthe: I'll deal with those two myself,tell the boys to go home

Fox: Thanks

The call was ended just as the doctor was coming out of the ward Nikiwe was taken into

Sthe: Doc how is she?

Doc: Are you family sir?

Sthe: Yeah cousin

Doc: Am afraid it's not good, she suffered a major concussion and swelling to the brain and a few broken ribs.

Sthe: Am still not hearing you Doc, speak English please.

Doc: We had to put her under induced coma to reduce swelling, then we can see the extent of her injuries.

Sthe: Is she in any pain?

Doc: No sir she's not just pray for her.

Sthe: Can I see her please

Doc: You can

Sthembiso followed the doctor to where Nikiwe was and the doctor left.

Sthe: Who are you my lady? Who do I call and how do I find your family?

Am not sure if you can hear me but if you can please,just wake up.

Sthembiso just stood there for a while holding Nikiwe's hand,he finally kissed it and placed it on the bed.

Sthe: Am sorry. Am gonna step out for a while but I will be back.

Sthembiso stepped out of the ward and went to his car.

Sthe: God if you up there and listening,just let her live.

Sthembiso drove off straight to Buzwe's house.

Upon arrival Sthembiso knocked on the door and a beautiful, pregnant lady came to open the door.

Nomonde: Morning sir,can I help you?

Sthe: You must be the lovely Mrs Zikalala,is your husband home?

Nomonde: Yes he is but unfortunately he's still sleeping,he's been through a lot.

Do come in please.

Sthe: It's ok, I'll come back later. Tell your husband Skhumbuzo from Avbob was here and I said: Life cove has expired and it's time to cash up"

Nomonde:(confused) Sorry sir but I don't follow!

Sthe: He'll understand,just tell him that. Oh and by the way,you beautiful.

Sthembis o went to his car and drove off calling Leo

Leo: Am here

Sthe: I need detective Mndebele's address, forward it to my phone now.

Leo: Ok but she's on duty if you wanna dine with her the I suggest you do it later.

Sthe: Thanks for the head's up,am gonna pull out all the stops.

To be continued

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:58] : SEASON 2

Insert 119 (Continue)

Some of us mybe ain't just cut out for love cause each time I fall in love,I fall hard and it turns disastrous.

I really love her but I can't stand her constant nagging, only if she would just understand that she's not my wife but girlfriend then everything would be ok.

That was Razor debating with his thoughts over his relationship with Hlengiwe,he got out of bed and took a well deserved shower preparing to go see Hlengiwe.

He had a massive headache from last night's drinking spree he had but straight after dressing up he sat down for two glasses of whiskey then took his car keys and headed out.

Just as he opened the door there they were, the newly weds back from honeymoon.

Gogo: We back

Liam: Hello son

Razor:(smiling) Hi mom,hi dad and welcome back. But I really have to dash off somewhere,see you later.

Gogo: You lie Nkanyiso! Get these bags inside and make me some tea.

Razor: But mother...

Gogo: But my left foot,get the bags

Liam and his wife got inside while Razor went to get the bags from the car.

Gogo: So good to be home

Liam: Yeah but I wish we'd stayed a bit longer.

Gogo: And prolong seeing the church ladies turn green when I show them all the pictures, Never!

Razor came inside with the bags and put them down and went to put on the kettle.

Razor: How was the honeymoon oldies?

Liam: It was amazing son, the view, the hotel and my bride of course

Gogo: It was heaven. Am glad y'all didn't turn my house into a shebeen.

Razor: Am very responsible mother, you know that.

Gogo: You might be responsible but with Veronica and that grandmother of yours, disaster is inevitable. Speaking of those two, where are they?

Razor: Hlengiwe moved to the hotel and Veronica, I haven't seen her.

Gogo: That's strange cause Veronica would never miss a ticket to free food, she wasn't even at the wedding.

Liam: Maybe she just needed some space from all the wedding preparations that were going on.

Gogo: I just hope she's ok where she is.

Razor came with the tray, placed it on the coffee table.

Razor: I'd really love to sit and chat but I really have to go, we'll talk later.

Gogo: So much for being away, guess we weren't missed.

Razor kissed his mother's cheek and rushed out before she thought of something else for him to do.

Razor: (almost out the door) Love you mom..

Liam: drink your tea and let's go rest, tomorrow we going house hunting.

Gogo: Tomorrow's Sunday, we all going to church.

Hlengiwe was sitting in her hotel room waiting for Raymond when a knock came at the door and it was Palesa

Hlengiwe: Palesa! What are you doing here, where's Crystal?

Palesa: Relax mom Crystal us home with Veronica

Hlengiwe: You hardly even know the woman Palesa!
How can you leave her with my grandchild, where's
your father.

Palesa: I head dad's car leave but am not sure
where he went, Crystal will be fine.

Hlengiwe: Why are you here?

Palesa: Crystal's formula is finished and I can't get
hold of Richard.

Hlengiwe:Richard needs to start playing his part,this
is too much now! I was actually waiting for
Raymond,please tell him to wait for me while I go to
buy the milk at the mall.

Palesa: You could just give me the money and I'll go
mom.

Hlengiwe: I do not have cash on me and am not
giving you my pin. I'll only be a hour or two

Palesa: Ok mother.

Hlengiwe took her car keys and went to the mall
leaving Palesa comfortable in the hotel room on the

couch.

Just minutes after Hlengiwe another Knock came at the door and without a doubt it was Raymond.

Palesa went to get the door and her brain froze for a while looking at Razor just standing there so strong, sexy and tall. Palesa was literally drooling over her mother's man

Razor: Hi Palesa, is Hlengiwe in?

Palesa: Please come in, mother said she'll be back just now.

Razor: Ooh ok

Razor came in and Palesa closed the door. Razor was still half drunk and Palesa's claws just came out ready to play

Palesa: So Raymond right? Do you have any kids of your own?

Razor: Nope(minding his own business)

Palesa was wearing a sleeveless long summer dress so she just slipped it off her body revealing her entire body and black matching underwear,

Razor shifted uncomfortably on the couch

Razor: Palesa what are you doing?!

Palesa walking towards Razor and sitting on his lap

Palesa: I know my mother can be a little uptight at time,so I was thinking we could have a little fun before she comes back

The alcohol in Razor's system began racing to his head. Another part of him wanted to run but the alcohol kept saying"come on bro, you've got nothing to lose"

Razor put his hands around Palesa's bare waist and Palesa went in for a kiss,Razor responded. Razors conscious came to play,he cut the kiss and gentle pushed Palesa to the couch and got up from the couch.

Razor: Am not doing this!!

He went for the door

Palesa: I won't tell if you don't.

Razor went out that door faster than lightning.

Palesa: What the hell!

Razor got to his car still shocked at what just happened.

Razor: Raymond Black what have you done!!?

Nomonde was in the lounge, feet on the coffee table, watching some TV with a cup of green tea. Buzwe just woke up from sleep and walked to the lounge to his wife.

Buzwe: Is that coffee Nomonde, told you to stop drinking coffee.

Nomonde: Relax darling it's green tea, did you rest enough? You were tossing and turning all night.

Buzwe: Sorry I kept you up, I just had nightmares all night. But am well rested and starving

Nomonde: I'll go make you something to eat fast.

Nomonde got up from the couch to go make food, then she remembered the message.

Nomonde: I almost forgot, someone was looking for

you earlier. Some insurance guy.

Buzwe: Insurance!? What did he say he wants?

Nomonde: Nothing much,he said he's Skhumbuzo from Avbob and that I should tell you that your life insurance has expired and that it's time to cash up. Whatever that means!

Buzwe was spooked hearing the message and who it came from.

Buzwe: Are you sure he said his name was Skhumbuzo?

Nomonde: Yes that's what he said!

Buzwe: Ok Nomonde,forget the food we need to pack up. We going on vacation.

Nomonde: What?! Are you crazy Buzwe,am pregnant I can't travel. This baby could be here any day now.

Buzwe: We can't fly but we can drive,I just want us to go away so I can show you that I appreciate and love you.

Nomonde: That's gonna have to wait till the baby is

born, besides the insurance guy said he'll be back later. You need to get that insurance in order

Nomonde ignored Buzwe and continued making food, Buzwe was going crazy with fear. He called Mndebele.

Mndebele: Mr Zikalala, can I help you.

Buzwe: He knows... He knows I told the police and he's gonna kill me. You have to help me.

Mndebele: Relax Mr Zikalala, I spoke to my superiors and we'll be moving you and your wife to a safe house tomorrow.

Buzwe: What if tomorrow is too late?

Mndebele: You have to come down sir, it's just a couple of hours.

Nomonde could see the panicking on her husband's face, she just couldn't hear what the call was about.

Nomonde: What's going on Buzwe and don't tell me it's nothing cause something is going on.

Buzwe got up and walked to the kitchen to where his wife was.

Buzwe: We gonna have to move tomorrow,I know you don't like moving but it's gonna be for a couple of weeks.

Nomonde: You still not telling me anything,what's going on?

Buzwe: Trust me my love you won't understand.

Nomonde: Am not moving anywhere till you tell me the truth Buzwe,if you want me to move then better start talking.

Buzwe: Damn it Nomonde,just trust me

Nomonde took off her apron and have her husband a sandwich and juice.

Nomonde: Seeing that you not ready to talk,am off to the spa. See you later

Buzwe: Nomonde we still talking

Nomonde went to fetch her bag in their room then off she went.

Buzwe: Lord what have I gotten myself into!

Linda was taken to hospital after ring rescued by

the police, she was unconscious when she got to the hospital and after the doctors examination of her injuries they had to amputate both her hands.

Linda was finally awake and crying at her new reality.

Doctor: Am really sorry ma'am but it was the best thing to do.

Linda: My hands, you cut off my hands (crying)

Doctor: Your hands were several septic ma'am and there was nothing we could do rather than allow your entire arm to rot.

The doctor left and Linda was sobbing not from pain but the reality that she now has no hands but arms.

Linda: Skhumbuzo you are evil!!!

Sthembis o went shopping after he couldn't find Buzwe, he needed something to make Nikiwe comfortable. So he got a huge teddy bear then stopped at spit for something to eat then back to

Buzwe's house. He stopped at the hardware on his way.

He packed his car outside and got out with a black box and knocked on the door.

Buzwe: That better be Mndebele

Buzwe opened the door and got a cold chill down his spine when he saw who was at the door.

Buzwe: Skhumbuzo, Sthembiso!

Sthe: Sthembiso, may I come in please. I come bearing gifts.

Buzwe reluctantly moved away from the door allowing Sthembiso in.

Sthe: You look bloated, like your eyes are about to pop. Are you ok?

Buzwe: Sash look man am, am sorry

Sthe: No need for than man

Sthembiso sat in the couch, took out his gun and placed it on the coffee table

Sthe: sit bro before you prefer on your pants. You

even shaking.

Buzwe sat down on the edge of the couch sweating while staring at the gun on the table.

Sthe: You know I would do this myself but then there'd be handwriting differences so you gonna do it yourself.

Buzwe: What are you talking about, what am I gonna do?

Sthe: You my good friend are gonna write your own suicide note then you gonna kill yourself.

Buzwe: Sthembis o please, my wife is pregnant. Don't do this I beg you. Look I'll disappear and never return.

Sthe: Skhumbuzo always says " Never leave any loose ends " and you my friend are a very loose end.

Buzwe:(begging) You can have everything, the house, the cars and even empty out my bank account just spare me.

Sthe: (laughing) Dude am not a monster, your wife and baby are gonna need shelter and money. Just

not a stupid man like you for a dad. So am actually saving your baby the humiliation of having you as a father. Now let's do this I have places to be.

Sthembis o handed Buzwe a pan and paper, Buzwe was shaking and sweating with fear.

Sthe: You are gonna write each and every word I say and do make it fast please.

Buzwe took the pen with his shaking hands and started writing while Sthembis o told him what to write.

After the letter was done Sthembis o picked up his gun and ordered Buzwe to the garage.

Buzwe: Sthembis o please

Sthe: Move doctor, move

They used the kitchen door to the garage and Sthembis o handed Buzwe the box

Sthe: Open it

Buzwe opened the box and there was a rope in there, reality hit Buzwe. He was about to die. Tears built up in his eyes

Buzwe: Why not just shoot me, why so much torture?

Sthe: Tie the rope around your neck and make a loop.

Buzwe put the rope around his neck and made the loop

Buzwe: I could withdraw my statement at the police station, I can tell them I lied.

Sthe: For a doctor you sure are stupid. Where are the car keys?

Buzwe: Kitchen table

Sthe: Phone?

Buzwe handed Sthembiso his phone from his pocket.

Sthe: Now get on the car and tie the other end up.

Buzwe: So you really are gonna hang me Sthembiso? Please I beg you.

Sthe: You are gonna hang yourself, am just helping you.

Buzwe climbed on top of his Jeep and tied the other

end of the rope.

Sthembiso climbed too to check if it was tight enough, then jumped down.

Sthe: Time to say hello to Jesus

Buzwe: Please man don't do this

Sthe: Am a very good guy, might change my mind

Buzwe went into the kitchen, took the car keys and came back.

Sthe: Mybe I should just take the car and let you live, it is a beautiful car.

Buzwe was on top of the car with a rope around his neck.

Buzwe: No please don't move the car, please.

Sthembiso got in the car, opened the garage door and, ignition on and reverse. Down Buzwe went hanging out on the roof, legs dangling.

Sthembiso stopped the car then got out and back into the garage. He took a step ladder and placed it next to Buzwe who was struggling to breathe as the

rope went tighter and tighter around his neck. Sthembis o kicked the ladder to stage a scene then he looked at Buzwe as he owed on himself, struggling to breath and trying to untie his neck.

Sthe: Damn you about to see shit!

Sthembis o went out the garage door and to his car and drove off to the hospital.

Buzwe struggle for a while,shitting on him self and finally his eyes rolled to the back of his head and he took his final breath..

Sthembis o got to the hospital and asked to see Nikiwe

Doctor: Visiting hours are over sir am sorry

Sthe: I just wanna drop this off then I'll be out,just three minutes. Please

Doctor: Ok but just 3 minutes

Sthembis o took the teddy into the room with

Nikiwe, who looked like she was just sleeping.

Sthe: Hi

He put the teddy next to Nikiwe on the bed

Sthe: I bought you someone to keep you company when am not around, his name is Big Ben(smiling).

Wake up please

Sthembis o kissed Nikiwe's hand and walked out.

Nurse: Sir the doctor said to give you your belongings, the paramedics came with them

Sthe: Thanks

Sthembis o took the huge bag and hand bag then headed out of the hospital.

He got to his car, put the bags in and opened the hand bag looking inside.

Sthe: Who are you lady?

In the bag was her ID, just what Sthembis o was hoping for.

Sthe: Nikiwe Hope Biyela.

He put back the ID then put the bag in the backseat and drove off.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple- Love

[01/29, 09:58] : SEASON 2

Insert 120

It was late and Bulelwa just couldn't bring herself to sleep, she has been tossing and turning for almost a week now.

Exhausted Nokubonga was too tired to notice anything was off.

But today she was woken up by the sniffs Bulelwa was making from her silent cries.

Nokubonga: Haibo Sisi! Are you crying?

Bulelwa: I been a week now and i haven't heard anything from my daughter,she promised she'd call me. The city is very dangerous and big,where could she be and why hasn't she called!?! (Sniffing)

Nokubonga: Nikiwe seems like a very smart girl,am sure she'll call once she's settled.

Bulelwa: Settled where, with who and why hasn't she called? Something just isn't right.

Nokubonga: I don't have all the answers but worrying all night won't help either of us. Let's get to sleep, tomorrow is gonna be a long day.

Bulelwa: I hear you but I just can't help it. Speaking of tomorrow am really happy for you. You now have a chance to stand on your own two feet and prove your enemies wrong.

Nokubonga: From queen to washing windows, curtains and scrubbing floors. But I guess what I had wasn't really mine so am gonna start from scratch and rebuild my life.

Bulelwa: When my in-laws kicked me out with nothing,I wanted to fight but my Nikiwe said: wealth inherited is not worth wealth created.

Nokubonga: Living with you here has made me realise that,now let's go to sleep and creat that wealth tomorrow.

Bulelwa: Good night then.

Bulelwa blew the paraffin lamp next to her on the floor and they both closed their eyes battling with their thoughts.

Hlengiwe came back from getting Crystal some milk and some essential and as she turned the key to her hotel room,inside Palesa put in a show for days. Crying like her life depended on it,she went to curl up behind the couch sniffing and crying.

Hlengiwe: Palesa where are you?

(Silence)

Hlengiwe put down the bags and she heard something.

Hlengiwe: Palesa is that you!? Where are you?

The sniffs got louder and Hlengiwe followed where the voice was coming from, and there was Palesa on the floor crying her eyes out.

Hlengiwe: Palesa! What's wrong, why are you crying?
Is Crystal ok.

Palesa just cried even louder

Hlengiwe went to the bedroom to check if my someone had broken in through the window, there was nothing so Hlengiwe went back to Palesa.

Hlengiwe: Palesa you scaring me, what's wrong?

Palesa: (speaking inbetween cries) I was so scared mom!!! He was too strong!

Hlengiwe: Who was too strong Palesa and what were you scared of? What happened and where is Raymond, he's supposed to be here by now.

Palesa: He... He..

Hlengiwe got next to Palesa and took her in her arms brushing her back.

Hlengiwe: I need you to calm down ok and tell me what happened,am gonna call Raymond and what ever happened he will deal with it.

Palesa: No please don't call him(crying)

Hlengiwe: Ok baby I won't call him. Am gonna get you some water then you gonna tell me what's going on then we will deal with it together. J ust you and me.

Hlengiwe got up and went to get her daughter some water,Palesa sat up and went to sit in the couch. She looked at we mother from the corner of her eye and smiled.

Hlengiwe gave her the water then sat down to find out what happened.

Hlengiwe: Now from the beginning,what happened?

Palesa took a few deep breaths,wiped her tears then started talking.

Palesa: I told him you were out and that,he should wait for you.(Crying)

Hlengiwe: Who, Raymond?

Palesa: Yes. Then I went to the bedroom to check on the baby. He followed me.

Hlengiwe: What did he do to you Palesa!?

Palesa: (crying) He went all crazy on me mom, his eyes so scary. He started telling me how am sexier than you and how he'd be a good father to Crystal.

Tears were building up in Hlengiwe eyes, she was furious.!!

Hlengiwe: Did he force himself on you?

Palesa: He... He pinned me against the wall then started stroking my hair (crying) he was kissing me and I wanted to free myself but he was too strong. I didn't wanna scream incase he hurt me.

I was so scared mom, so scared.

Both Palesa and her mother were now crying, only Hlengiwe's tears were genuine and from a good place.

Hlengiwe: Get your bag, am taking you to the police station

Palesa: No mother please. I don't wanna relive this

horrific moment again. I just wanna sleep.

Hlengiwe: If Raymond came onto you,we must report him baby.

Palesa: I know but tomorrow,please.

Ok then. Am gonna go out for an hour,lock the door and let no one in.

Palesa: Where are you going?

Hlengiwe: J ust out no need to worry yourself about it.

Hlengiwe whipped her tears,took her car keys then left. Palesa got comfortable and let out a smile.

Palesa: Playing with the big boys now. The only way you getting out of this Mr Black is dumping mom and coming to me(smiling)

It was dinner time at Empumelelweni kingdom and all three members were at the table eating while Nolitha was on her phone.

Nkosi: Litha put down that phone and eat!

Nolitha: Sorry dad.

She put down her phone and ate her dinner.

Thobile: Anything interesting on that phone, you can't seem to put it down.

Nolitha: It's nothing I was just checking my friends Instagram.

Nkosi: Which friend?

Nolitha: Dad you know I have only one friend, Ndoni.

Nkosi: Thought you two were no longer friends.

Nolitha: Well I decided to mend the fence and extend an olive branch.

Thobile: Is she the Ngwenyama princess, the one married to the multi billionaire doctor.

Nolitha: Yep. That her

Thobile: Such friends are for keeps, so what's interesting in her insta page?

Nolitha: Nothing just that she's gained some weight

Nkosi: I like that the two special women in my life

are getting along but sometimes I just feel so left out. What's Instagram.

Thobile:(smiling) You are such a dinosaur my king. Could your friend be pregnant Nolitha,after all she is married!

Nolitha: I don't know but am meeting her for ice cream tomorrow, I'll find out.

Nkosi: Pregnant you say,that could be great. Babys are such a blessing.

The three are their dinner then said their gods night well wishes and everyone to their respective rooms.

Nkosi on the other hand was stuck on the thought of Ndoni being pregnant.

Nkosi: God of my ancestors,could this be true? Is this your way of saving my sons?

His phone rang and it was his in-law,the Emajuba queen.

Nkosi: My in-law is everything ok?

Queen: I have no time to explain just get to the

location am about to send you. Bring extra guards. Zevile and your boys need you.

Nkosi: You scaring me, what's going on?

Queen: Just do as I say, I'd use my guards but the king would ask questions.

Nkosi: Am on my way, send that location.

Queen: Hurry.

Nkosi took her wife's keys and went for the door.

Thobile heard the car engine and was surprised as to where her husband was going this late, but she brushed it off and went to bed.

Sthembisio was on his last mission and time was running out on him like a Christmas bird. He was on the internet searching for lethal poison. And after finding it he made contact with their underground suppliers.

Sthe: Meet me at the robots next to the hospital, make it quick.

Sthembiso put his phone in his pocket, car keys in hand then drove off to the hospital.

He stopped by the robots and the guy dressed as a hobo was already there. They exchanged something then Sthembiso drove off to the hospital.

He got to the hospital and asked to see Nikiwe, but they refused saying visiting hours are over.

Sthe: Fine, I'll wait. That's if that's ok with you Mrs CEO!

Receptionist: You welcome to wait sir, it's your time after all.

Sthe: Thanks.

Sthembiso went to the waiting room and sat there timing everyone's move, when shift changing time came he made his move.

He made his way to Linda's room and she was wide awake and almost ran away when she saw Sthembiso.

Linda: Don't come near me or I swear I will press the panic button

Sthe: (laughing) with what hands Linda cause all I see are lollipops.

Linda: What do you want here Skhumbuzo, haven't you done enough!?

Sthe: I actually came to apologize and give you something to ease the pain. Am sure it must be hell watching those lollipops of yours day in and day out

Linda: Leave Skhumbuzo or I'll scream

Sthe: Sxream and I bet you my whole months salary,I will cut off your tongue. Now relax and be a good girl.

Sthembis0 went for the drip and injected the poison into the drip slowly.

Sthe: You see your problem is that uyaphapha,you like free rides and this will give you a free ride straight to hell.

Linda: What is that Skhumbuzo!

Sthe: This is a VIP ticket to the premier of "meet Skhumbuzo"

As the poison moved into her system Linda began

sweating and shifting uncomfortably on the bed.

Linda: It's hot, Skhumbuzo I can't breath!(Grasping for air)

Sthe: Very good,you not supposed to breath.

Sthembis o went to sit down at the waiting room like nothing happened.

Linda was struggling to breath,then had a seizure. Machines went off and the doctor's came rushing, Sthembis o knew what was to happen. He smiled and left the hospital

Receptionist: Sir you leaving? It's only an hour before visiting hours.

Sthe: Keep checking,it's your time after all.

The king and queen of Unyazi kingdom had summoned Bab'Zondo,their chief priest after they received a call from their son Skhumbuzo.

King: Am sure you reading way too much into this my wife,they probably just miss us.

Nandi: My king Skhumbuzo never calls us over to his house unless there's a celebration,even then Sthembis o does the calling.

Bab'Zondo came in and bowed before the royalties.

Bab'Zondo: My duty is to serve my king,when my king calls I answer.

King: Eye of the gods,you welcome.

Bab'Zondo: What troubles my king?

King: My wife here is worried something is going on with our son,he just called inviting us to his house tomorrow. He said he has news.

Nandi: I need to know if the gods have revealed something,is all well?

Bab'Zondo: My queen the gods haven't revealed anything to me,if something was wrong with the princes I'd know.

King: SEE! I told you that you just being paranoid.

Bab'Zondo: But am free to come along tomorrow to see if everything is ok.

Queen: Please do.

Condo took his leave and the king began having this unexplainable headache. He held onto the table eyes popping out

Nandi: What is it my king, headache again!?

King: Yes

Nandi: That's it am calling the family doctor. This headache of yours has been happening too frequent for my liking.

King: There you go again with your paranoia. Am fine, it's just a headache. If it persists I'll get Skhumbuzo to check on me tomorrow.

Nandi: Not if it persists, you are being checked.

King: Ok

Bab'Zondo got to his shrine and he wasn't his usual self.

Burning incense and talking in a strange language, tears rolling down his cheeks.

Bab'Zondo: Darkness shall meet light in broad

daylight,tears shall flood Unyazi

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

My apologies for the long wait,am unwell

[01/29, 09:59] : SEASON 2

Insert 121

It's getting late outside and I should be home eating,i take a quick look at my watch to confirm the time and yes its time for dinner.

I still have one more stop to make then am gonna go play 21 questions with Phindi.

I enter the address Leo sent me on the GPS and step on the speed driving to Mndebele's house. I got

there and opening the door was as easy as playing gold. I got inside, looked around then helped myself to some champagne and tv.

I was getting impatient from all the waiting, until I finally heard the door handle turn. I sat up straight waiting for my play.

Mndebele: I honestly thought I locked this door in the morning (speaking outloud to herself)

Sthe: You did detective!

Mndebele almost jumped out of her body from fear.

Mndebele: WTF! What are you doing here and how did you get in?

Sthe: The door wasn't really locked it was just closed. Please join me

Mndebele: Mr Zungu you do know I can charge you with trespassing and forcefully entering ones personal property?

Sthe: First you gonna have to prove it. Anyway that's not why am here.

Mndebele: Why are you here then?

Sthe: My brother!

Mndebele: Who's your brother and what's he gotta do with me?

Sthembis o put the glass on the table and got up walking towards Mndebele who shifted standing by the kitchen counter

Sthe: For a detective you are such a chicken. My brother wants to sue you and that little police station of yours for public harassment, trespassing and slander.

Am here to warn you that if by tomorrow morning I don't wake up to a formal public apology in the papers by that police station of yours, am gonna shut it down faster than an earthquake.

Mndebele: I take it you are Sthembis o, the lawyer. Why does your brother want to involve the station, am at fault and I was only following s lead.

Sthe: Using tax payers money, you harassed a tax payer. Using state resource. Now if tomorrow morning I don't see that apology am bringing in my brother and you better have proof to charge him or

you gonna be out of a job.

Sthembis o opened the doors then turned around to say something.

Sthe: Off record,if you wanna blow off some steam,call me am good.

He cleared the door and Mndebele threw her car keys across the wall

Mndebele: Damn it! I better go talk to Linda at the hospital and get a for formal statement from her then get Buzwe's too. I need to seal this case or am done for. The commissioner will never allow a press conference to clear my mess.

Mndebele quickly picked up her keys from where she had thrown them and rushed out to the hospital.

She arrived at the hospital and asked to see Linda.

Receptionist: Detective am afraid you gonna have to speak to the doctor, something bad happened.

Mndebele: Which doctor do I speak to and what happened?

Receptionist: There's the doctor,speak to him

please

Doctor Smith was coming down the passage from doing his rounds, the detective approached him

Mndebele: Doctor, am detective Mndebele and am told you are the man to speak to regarding a patient by the name of Linda.

Smith: Detective nice to meet you. Am sorry but Ms Sokhulu developed some mysterious allergies and her lungs shut out. She passed away an hour ago. Her body was just moved to the morgue waiting for the family to come claim her. Am sorry.

Mndebele: No! This is negligence, how could one just die from hand injuries? That lady was key witness to solving a crime. Damn it doc!

Smith: Like I said detective, am really sorry. If you suspect negligence you free to order a postmortem. I have to go now.

Mndebele: That I will do, someone has to give me answer. God why is my day turning from bad to worse!?

The doctor went back to doing his rounds and Mndebele left in a rush.

Mndebele: Is this a coincidence, how could Linda just die like that. This whole card I build around her and Buzwe's testimonies. Without them am finished, luckily i still have Buzwe.

Mndebele tried calling Buzwe but his phone went straight to voicemail, she decided to drive there and speak to him.

She was driving so fast one would swear there was someone or something chasing her.

She got to Buzwe's house and packed at the gate, something was going on. There were two police vans outside and people outside. But what really dipped in Mndebele's curiosity box was the danger tape around the garage door.

She got out of her car and literally ran in, pushing through the people. She finally made it to the garage and her colleagues let her in

Mndebele: What's going on here?

Police1: We got a call from the wife reporting that her husband was hanging from the roof,we rushed here and the man was gone.

Police2: The forensic just left with the body,we done here. J ust wrapping up.

Police1: What brings you here,I thought you have retired for the day?

Mndebele: Damn it! This can't be happening,not him too. He was key witness to tge commissioner's grandson's kidnapping.

Police1: Wow! That's a dead end then cause this key will not open the lock.

Mndebele: Did he maybe leaf anything,a suicide note or something?

Police2: There's is a note,it's with the wife. But she's too emotional

Mndebele: Thanks I'll go in and find out.

The other officers wrapped up and Mndebele went in to speak with the devastated Nomonde.

The woman of the neighborhood were in the

bedroom with Nomonde, comforting her.

Mndebele got in the bedroom and sat on the chair by the door. Nomonde was on the bed covered in a blanket.

Mndebele: Ladies good day, am detective Mndebele and I'd like to speak to Mrs Zikalala.

Woman1: Can't you come back tomorrow officer Mrs Zikalala is in no state to make a statement.

Mndebele: I understand. Mrs Zikalala my condolences, your man was a very brave man.

Mndebele got up but just as she was about to get out the door Nomonde extended her hand with a paper.

Nomonde: I found this, he wrote it. That's his handwriting.

Mndebele turned and took the note then left as Nomonde was crying uncontrollably.

Mndebele got to her car closed the door then read the note.

MY DARLING WIFE

AM SO SORRY I HAVE TO DO THIS TO YOU AND
OUR UNBORN SON,BUT THE BOTH OF YOU
DESERVE BETTER.

I AM NOT WORTH YOUR LOVE AND I HOPE YOU
FIND LOVE AFTER ME.

TEPL MY SON I LOVE HIM SO MUCH AND WILL
ALWAYS BE LOOKING OUT FOR THE BOTH OF
YOU.

DETECTIVE MNDEBELE

FORGIVE ME FOR INVOLVING YOU IN MY GREED.

THE ACCUSATIONS I MADE AGAINST MY
COLLEAGUE AND FRIEND SKHUMBUZO WERE ALL
FABRICATED.

I WAS ENVIOUS AND J EALOUS OF HIS SUCCESS
AND I WANTED TO SEE HIM SUFFER.

FORGIVE ME

I CANT LIVE WITH THE GUILT

GOODBYE

Mndebele: Damn it Buzwe!

Mndebele sat in her car,devestated and defeated. She has picked a fight with a venomous snake and she had no defence.

It was dark and the road Nkosi and his guards were driving on was just an isolated graded urrounded by bushed,he finally spotted a car parked on the sideway. He order the guard to stop the car then he got out and walked to the car.

Tge queen opened the door too

Queen: Finally you here,what took you so long?

Nkosi: This is not easy my in-law,I have a wife and a family. I can't just dis appear in the middle of the night. Am here now.

Queen: You have a family right but your responsibility should lay with your son's, your heirs.

Nkosi: Why is Zevile with you and where are you taking her?

Queen: Her father banished her from the kingdom so am gonna leave her in this bush, that's why I need guards to watch her.

Nkosi: Is it safe here??

Queen: It is, the guards just to make sure she doesn't hurt herself and give her food.

Nkosi: She looked so pale.

Queen: That's why you must hurt up and come up with the sacrifice so she can be well again.

Nkosi: Someone I know might be pregnant, it's not confirmed yet but as soon as am sure we good to go.

Queen: That's good now let's finish here and head back home.

Zevile was taken out of the car and they went into the bush, they found a place open and nice so they

tied her on the tree.

Nkosi: I promise I will be back for you and I know you don't deserve to be here. Am doing all I can, believe me

Nkosi touched Zevile's pregnancy number and left. The guards were given strict instructions, though they didn't like what they were to do but they had to oblige. Nkosi and the queen drove off to their separate destinations, Nkosi with three guards short.

Hlengiwe's anger was building up inside as she drove over to Raymond's, she was so mad that tears just ran freely on her cheeks. He got to the house and parked outside the gate showing her intentions. Just as she was about to go and knock Razors car pulled up, so she leaned over the car waiting with her arms folded on her chest.

Razor saw her, he pulled up the car and went to her
Razor: Hi. Why are you standing outside, let's go in

Hlengiwe wiped her tears and was breathing heavily.

Razor: BABE what's wrong, why are you crying?

Hlengiwe: Am I not enough for you Raymond, am I not sexy enough to for you(crying)

Razor: Where's all this coming from now, you now you the only woman I have eyes for. What's going on.

Hlengiwe: You are just as evil as everyone around you. They got away with killing my son but don't get it twisted. You will pay for what you did.

Razor: Hlengiwe what are you talking about, what am I paying for?

Hlengiwe: You are a monster and I hate you! She's just a child for god's sake

Hlengiwe got into her car overwhelmed by emotions and drove off, leaving Razor confused.

Razor: I think I need to get my self a manual on women hormones. What the hell was that about!?

Raymond drove into the yard, parked his car and went inside to his room.

We took a late flight because we wanted to surprise everyone tomorrow.

My honeymoon was the best and I didn't wanna come back. Skhumbuzo spoiled me to bits but we home now.

I was only 6 months through my pregnancy but I was as huge as a wale and I ate like a whale too. During my time away my husband thought me a few things like driving and how to aim and shoot a gun.

Skhu: It's a good thing I have keys to Sthembiso's house

Ndoni: It is I just hope his beds are as comfortable as ours.

Skhu: You forget that he and I are twins, our taste in furniture is the best.

We got to Sthembiso's house, got through security then went to park outside the garage.

Skhumbuzo helped me out the car, cause trust me not only was I huge but this pregnancy is heavy too

Ndoni: As soon as this babies come,am sleeping for days.

Skhu: You deserve it nana

We went into the house and as soon as we opened the door,there was Sthembiso on the kitchen counter chewing.

Ndoni: WE HOME!

Sthe: Holy mother Mary! Is that you Ndoni? You look so..so...

Skhu: BEAUTIFUL. thank you bro,we missed you too

Sthe got up and went to hug Ndoni

Sthe: can't even reach your back,this little minions are growing faster than pumpkins

Ndoni and Skhumbuzo sat on the couch

Skhu: Hope you don't mind is spending the night,we wanted to suprise everyone tomorrow.

Sthe: You guys are welcome here anyday.

Ndoni: I hate to be a party pooper but am exhausted,I need to shower then hit the bed.

Skhumbuzo helped his wife to the guest bedroom

Skhu: Catch up tomorrow ntwana, hope you haven't burned anything down.

They got to the room and Skhumbuzo ran a bath for his wife.

Skhu: Are you gonna be ok bathing alone or you need help?

Ndoni: Am ok my love, I won't be long

Ndoni got into the bathe and leaned back closing her eyes and the mystic maidens came for a visit

Maiden1: Queen of mystic land, war is approaching

Maiden2: War of supremacy and survival.

Ndoni: Maidens from the land of mysteries, which direction is the war coming from and can I handle it in my condition?

Maiden1: Danger lurks all around ruler of mystic land. The babies shall be born before the battle begins.

Maiden2: Your brotherhoods the key to your

questions, speak to him.

The bathroom went cold and Ndoni opened her eyes.

Ndoni: Lord just cover me to under your shelter.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:59] : SEASON 2

Insert 122

I still can't believe I had to sit in the car at the park and wait for only God knows how long, just to avoid going back to the house. A house that used to be a home with a family.

Khumalo: God why me, haven't you punished me

enough? My son,my marriage and now I live with a grown woman who can't even cook rice! Am finished

Khumalo started the engine and drove home,it was past dinner and Veronica was already sleeping after waiting for him hours on end. He parked in the garage and went into the house,switched on the lights and opened the microwave and there was his food.

Chicken,veggies and rice.

Khumalo: Looks good,maybe I was too quick to judge.

Khumalo warmed up the food and went to sit and eat,taking small separate bites

Khumalo: Rice is good

He took a bite at the veggies and his mood dampened

Khumalo: Kill me now Veronica! Who in Jesus's name puts so much salt in veggies?

Khumalo was hungry so he opted to eat the rice and

throw away the veggies and meat in the bin,he didn't even wanna taste the meat. As he washed his plate Veronica appeared from the bedroom.

Veronica: You back, thought I heard someone in the house.

Khumalo: Sorry I didn't mean to wake you,is Palesa and the baby sleeping too

Veronica: The baby is sleeping but Palesa isn't here. Where have you been, I've been waiting for you?

Khumalo: There were just too many candidates being interviewed for that post so it took longer.

Veronica: Ooh I see. Your food is in the microwave, eat and come to bed.

Khumalo: Already ate thank you. Am gonna call and wait up for Palesa, she can't be out this late leaving Crystal with you.

Veronica: Ok then, but don't be long I'll be waiting

Khumalo: Good night

Veronica went back to bed and Khumalo took out his phone and called Palesa

Palesa: Dad is my baby ok?

Khumalo: Ooh she remembers she has a child!
Where the hell are you Palesa!?

Palesa: Am sorry dad but am almost home, mom is bringing me.

Khumalo: You better be!

Khumalo ended the call and went to wait in the lounge watching some TV.

Minutes later there was a car outside and Palesa and her mom were here. The car was in the yard and she knocked, Khumalo went to open

Khumalo: You are very irresponsible Palesa, if you wanted to stay out all day then you shouldn't have had this child(shouting)

Hlengiwe: Not today Khumalo please, give her a break.

Hlengiwe and Palesa walked in followed by Khumalo and went to sit

Palesa: Am really sorry dad. Where's Crystal, am tired I wanna sleep

Khumalo: She's sleeping but you not going anywhere till you tell me where you were!

Hlengiwe: Let her go rest Khumalo, I'll tell you everything. Don't worry about the baby my dear, I'll sleep with her in the guestroom. Go rest

Palesa: Thanks mom

Palesa with her pretence face went upstairs to her room leaving her parents alone.

Khumalo: Can someone tell me what's going on and what's this about you spending the night in my guestroom. What's going on?

Hlengiwe: Am sorry to inconvenience you Khumalo but my daughter,our daughter needs me and am not leaving untill I know she's okay.

Khumalo: You still haven't told me what's going on. Is Palesa sick?

Hlengiwe: You can say that,it's been a long day I will explain tomorrow. Get me the baby so I can go sleep

Khumalo: Hlengiwe I know you,something is up.

What is it? I can also tell you've been crying

Hlengiwe: Please Khumalo am tired,the baby please

Khumalo got up and went to fetch baby Crystal from his bedroom.

He handed the baby to Hlengiwe and Hlengiwe went to sleep leaving Khumalo alone in the lounge.

Khumalo: Never seen her so down apart from the news of our sons passing,what's going on? And now I have to go sleep in my bed with Veronica and I can't deal with that now. Hlengiwe got to the bedroom, put down the baby and sat besides her

Hlengiwe: First thing tomorrow morning am taking Palesa to the station,as painful as it is. I will not choose a man over my daughter.

Khumalo opted to sleep on the couch without a blanket,that's how bad he was avoiding Veronica but luckily for him it was a hot night so he'll survive.

Detective Mndebele parked outside the station and dragged her defeated body inside after avoiding

countless call from her commissioner. She went straight to his office and he was facing the window, clearly angry.

Mndebele: Commissioner

Commissioner: What have you done Mndebele?

Mndebele: Sir all I did was follow a lead

The commissioner turned his angry eyes and faced the officer who just faced the floor.

Commissioner: I just received a call from Mr Zungu's attorney, they intend on suing the entire station. I hope you have evidence to back up your accusations and statements on tape. Cause trust me Mndebele I ain't going down for your mess.
(Shouting)

Mndebele: Am sorry sir but both witnesses are no more and all I have is this.

She put the letter on the table

Commissioner: This better be evidence or your resignation letter or God help you young girl your career is dead!

The commissioner read the letter and was now even more angrier

Mndebele: Mr Zikalala was kidnapped by Mr Zungu sir that am sure of,even Linda was brutal butchered. I just need to prove that he really did it

Commissioner: Prove it how Mndebele,how! Do you think a resourceful man like Mr Zungu is just going to fold his hands and wait for you to come arrest him!?

Mndebele: No sir but if I can just get a warrant to search that warehouse am sure I will find something.

Commissioner: The same warehouse you raised without proper papers, alerting him that you onto him!? You are either stupid or a fool,either way i don't care. Fix this by the end of business tomorrow

Mndebele: Am gonna need that warrant sir and some back up to help with the raid.

Commissioner: The warrant will be waiting for you first thing in the morning,now leave my office.

Mndebele turned around and left

Commissioner: This is happening too early in my career and it could ruin me,if push comes to shove then am firing Mndebele to save my station, Zungu could take us to the cleaners if he's found innocent and without proof that's likely to happen. Not on my watch, Mndebele did this on her own, she's not taking my police station with her,Never!

As soon as the sunrise shined Gogo was already up in the kitchen and cooking up a storm for her husband and son,she was even singing church hymns. Liam came down to help his wife

Liam: Someone is in a happy mood today (kissing her forehead)

Gogo: Morning my husband,now who wouldn't be happy. Did you see the envy in those church ladies eyes when I agreed them pictures from our honeymoon? They almost died

Liam: (smiling) Smells nice in here,can I help?

Gogo: Yes. By setting the table and calling your son,am almost done

Liam set the table and took out his phone calling Razor upstairs.

Gogo: I meant go upstairs and call him,not call him on the phone

Liam: It's easier this way,he's coming. Now come sit

Gogo took the food to the table and went to sit,as they waited for their son to come down.

Liam: Ready for house hunting today?

Gogo: I still would prefer my house built from scratch,we don't know what ghosts await us in these houses.

Liam: There are no ghosts my love,besides buying is faster than building. Where would we stay in the meantime if we decide to build?

Gogo: Right were we are,is this not a house?

Raymond came downstairs and sat down

Razor: Good morning oldie's.

Liam: Morning son, you look washed up. Are you ok?

Gogo: Told you that granny you call your girlfriend ain't good for you. She'll suck up all your energy till you old and dry like her

Razor: Love you too mother, am good dad just hangover.

The family began their breakfast as they told their son all about their honeymoon, a knock at the door disturbed breakfast. Razor got up to get the door

Razor: (surprised) Hlengiwe! Hi. Why are you with the police?

Police1: Is this him ma'am?

Hlengiwe: Yes it is

Razor: Please do come in officers

Razor opened the door and two officers followed by Hlengiwe came in and Razor led them to the dining room.

Hlengiwe: I just need to get the rest of my stuff upstairs officers

Gogo: And you need the police to do that?

Razor: What's going on here? Hlengiwe?

Hlengiwe went upstairs to get her stuff

Police2: We are very sorry to disturb breakfast but we looking for Mr Raymond Black

Liam: In connection with?

Razor: Am Raymond, what's going on

Police1: Raymond Black we are placing you under arrest for sexual harassment and attempted rape.

Razor: This is a joke right?

Hlengiwe came down with her bags and said nothing to anyone but walked out

Razor:(angry) Hlengiwe! (Shouting)

Police1: Sir you have a right to remain silent, anything you say may and will be used against you in a court of law. You have a right to an attorney, if you can't afford one the state will provide you with one.

Gogo: Nkanyiso what's going on!?

Razor was angry seeing how his mother hurt seeing him arrested like that

Razor: Relax mother, this is just a misunderstanding, I'll be back later.

Liam got up and took out his phone

Liam: Am calling my lawyer, don't worry son am right behind you.

Razor: (teary eyes) Please dad just take care of mom, call the king and he'll know what to do

Razor was cuffed and taken outside to the police van, Hlengiwe was standing next to her car watching as Raymond was put in the van. Razor looked at Hlengiwe and tears rolled down his eyes. Hlengiwe held back her tears till the van drove off. She let out her tears then got in her car and drove off too

Gogo: We can't just sit here and do nothing

Liam, they took my son (crying)

Liam: Calm down my love, Raymond will be back.

Liam called his lawyer first then called the

king(Zulu)

Liam and his wife got into their car and followed their son down to the police station.

The king and queen of Unyazi kingdom were already waiting for their chief priest Bab'Zondo to finish so they can get going to their son's house. Condo was in his shrine once again burning incense and speaking an unknown language with tears rolling down his face.

Condo: Darkness shall meet light in the land of Unyazi,tears shall flood the land. Gods of our land why?

He repeated the same words over and over again till he finally got up,wiped his face and took his bag heading to the main house.

The king and queen were already waiting by the cars.

King: What's wrong Zondo,you usually faster than everyone when it's time to leave?

Queen: He does seem down my king, wonder what's wrong.

Bab'Zondo: My king, all is well I just got delayed. We may go now.

Everyone got into the cars and the cars drove off.

Queen: How's your headache today my king?

King: You worry too much Nandi, am a man and a king I can't be killed by a headache.

Zondo: Gods of our land would never allow that my king

Queen: You man are stubborn, you think death is for the weak yet even a lion dies when it's time.

Zondo: Can we not speak about death please my queen.

Queen:(laughing) So you too are afraid of death?

Zondo: Everyone fears the unknown my queen it's scary.

King: Do not scare the eye of the gods my queen, am not going anywhere soon. And if I happen to sleep

remember Zondo is coming with me

Zondo looked out the window and swallowed his tears away when the king mentioned that.

Queen: I almost forgot about that rule, king passed away his chief priest is buried with him.

They were having conversations and being silly here and there but Zondo was troubled and he was finding it hard to hide it.

King: All I want is to see my grandson, name him the heir to the throne after his father then the gods of our land can take me.

Queen: Stop being silly, no gods are taking you anywhere.

King: You said it yourself my queen even a lion dies when it's time.

Queen: Well luckily for me it's not time, we are gonna have lots and lots of grandchildren from both our sons and Sthembis o will find a good wife.

King: Amen

Skhumbuzo was downstairs in his brother's house making breakfast, they were going to their house today to announce their pregnancy to the family. Sthembiso came down too

Skhu: Ntwana glad you up, what's the low down, is all okay at the warehouse? I'll be taking my wife to her gynecologist then to home and later the warehouse

Sthe: I think you gonna need to sit down for this bro

Skhu: What did you do or should I ask what did you burn?

Sthe: Okay look don't kill me but it wasn't me, I was only doing damage control.

Skhu: Speak up Sthembiso!

Sthe: Thing is Linda and Buzwe kinda escaped!

Skhumbuzo stopped what he was doing and went quite and still, his body began shaking.

Skhu: What!?

Sthe: I found them and killed them myself

Skhu: Jeez Sthembiso I leave for a couple of

months and I come back to this! So they talked to no one?

Sthe: Well Buzwe managed to talk to the police and you are under investigation and Shadow is in hospital.

Sthembiso was speaking while stuffing his mouth with food

Skhu: Sh**t! F*ck!

Skhumbuzo was standing the chopping board with the knife he was holding.

Skhu: Time for damage control, get your lawyers suit on we taking the police force for a spin. Get the guys together for a briefing later at the harbour

Sthe: The usual guys or the task team

Skhu: Task team and tell Shadow to get the hell out of hospital before I cut off his tongue

Sthe: Speaking of hospitals, I need a favour Ntwana

Skhu: Am broke, I have five babies on the way and a wife

Sthe: And am your twin

Skhu: What do you want Sthembis o?

Sthe: I kind of knocked someone over a few weeks back and she's in hospital,I need you to check on her for me

Skhu: She?

Sthe: Yes she. Please man just make sure she's ok.

Skhu: Are you blushing Sthembis o (laughing)

Sthe: DUDE am serious,just check on her please.

Skhu: Not untill you admit you blushing right now

Sthe: Blushing us for girls,but ok am blushing. She's cute and I want her to be ok

Skhu:(laughing) Ok I'll check on Mrs Zungu when I go to work

Sthe: Thanks bro,I owe you one

Skhumbuzo finished in breakfast and Ndoni came down

Ndoni: Morning kids

She kissed her husband and went to sit

Sthe: Morning mommy, hope you slept well

Ndoni: I did thanks but I miss my house now, your stairs are a pain to my poor feet.

Sthe: Your husband should carry you around, it's his fault your feet are so big

Skhumbuzo gave his wife food on the couch and looked at her feet which looked even more swollen than yesterday

Skhu: Now this doesn't look good, are you sure they don't hurt nana?

Ndoni: No. Look at my hands too

She showed her husband her hands which were also popped up like balloons.

Skhu: Finish up and we going to see Bella.

Ndoni: Am not really hungry today, I just wanna sleep.

Skhu: Nana you tossed and turned all night and now you don't want food. What's bothering you?

Sthe: Listening to you too makes me feel like am pregnant too,let me leave you to it while I go make some calls.

Ndoni: Am fine my forever trust me

Skhu: Eat then so we can go see your doctor.

Ndoni: I also have an ice cream date with Nolitha today.

Skhu: As much as I hate her,she's you friend so yes.

Ndoni only ate an apple and took her bag and they went for their appointment with the good doctor.

Back at Ndoni's house her parents and brother were having breakfast over a light conversation

Noma: Wonder what the suprise is about

Langa: Skhumbuzo tells me his parents are coming too,it must be something big

Noma: They better not be getting a divorce or God help me am gonna blow up his head.

Langa: And hang his balls on the wall as an art

piece.

Lwandle: Jeez dad! That's too much for my little ears to hear. Besides I spoke to sister yesterday and she didn't sound like someone getting s divorce.

Noma: Maybe it's something good

Lwandle: It us something good, but all in all I just miss my sister and can't wait to see her

Kanga's phone rang and it was Mr Black.

Noma: Who is it?

Langa: Very unlikely, it's Mr Black

Langa got up and answered, they spoke for a very short while and he came back to the table

Noma: What's up?

Langa: Razor was just arrested, something about sexual harassment!

Noma: That's crazy

Langa: Yeah my thoughts exactly. We have to go down to the police station

Noma got up and they took keys and walked out, mkhuseli wanted to follow but Noma told him to stay.

Lwandle: More food for me, come mkhuseli let's eat.

Noma: Who the hell accused Razor if such an act

Langa: Not sure yet but Mr Black says the police came with his girlfriend.

Noma: That old hag! Amma cut her down to size if I find out she was behind this.

Langa: Alongside everyone who might be involved
The power couple drove to the police station.

Ndoni and her husband got to the doctor and went in

Bella: King time Mrs Zungu, how was the honeymoon

Ndoni: Too short I feel, but very relaxing.

Ndoni changed and got on the bed

Skhu: Doc am worried about her feet,they keep getting swollen everyday,her hands too.

Bella took an look and had a worried face

Bella: Anything unusual besides the swelling Mrs Zungu?

Ndoni: J ust the headaches and blurred vision sometime

Bella: Ok am gonna run some tests after we look at how our babies are growing.

Skhu: You look worried,what is it doc?

Bella: I could be wrong and I hope am wrong. The swollen feet and hands,blurred vision and headaches. Sounds like we might be dealing with pre-eclampsia

Ndoni: What is that and what does it mean for my babies

Bella: Let's get the results first then we can take it from there ok,relax

To be continued

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:59] : SEASON 2

Insert 123

Khumalo just couldn't wait for sunrise so he get get to the bottom of what's happening with his daughter and why his ex wife spent the night.

He got up and headed straight to the lounge.

Khumalo:(shouting) Palesa! Hlengiwe! lounge right now.

But to his surprise the house went as quiet as a dead radio. He went to the guest bedroom and the door was open but no sign of Hlengiwe.

As he went back to the living room he heard a car pull up outside so he crossed his arms on his chest and waited in anticipation for the door to open.

Indeed the door opened and in came Hlengiwe followed by Palesa who was carrying her baby.

Khumalo: The both of you, where are you coming from?

Hlengiwe: Do you have to shout though?

Khumalo: Why must I not shout when there are things happening in my house which I know nothing about.

Hlengiwe: So shouting help you how exactly Khumalo?

Khumalo: Sit down Hlengiwe, you too Palesa. I wanna know what's happening.

They sat down and Palesa went as mute as a mutant, staring at her sleeping baby.

Khumalo: Am waiting Palesa, where were you yesterday and why did you come home crying?

Hlengiwe: It's ok baby girl, you can tell you dad

what's going on.

But Palesa's guilt just wouldn't allow her to repeat her version of events so she opted for tears, much to Khumalo's shock.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe what's going on, why is my daughter in such a state?

Palesa: Can I be excused please, am tired.

Hlengiwe: It's ok baby go rest I'll bring you some food.

Palesa got up and went to her room with baby Crystal.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe!

Hlengiwe: Well Palesa was at my hotel room yesterday and I had to go out and buy Crystal's milk.

Khumalo: And

Hlengiwe: I was expecting Raymond so he arrived while I was still out.

Khumalo: What had you thought of a boyfriend have to do with my daughter crying?

Hlengiwe: Well it's kind of his fault why Palesa is in such a state.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe tell me that thug of yours didn't hurt my daughter!?

Hlengiwe: How was I to know he even looked at Palesa in that way?

Khumalo was now on his feet, boiling with anger.

Khumalo: What did you expect from someone capable of murder Hlengiwe, what did you expect!?

Hlengiwe: So it's my fault?

Khumalo: No how it's not your fault, it's Jesus Christ's fault!

Get up let's go,

Hlengiwe: Where are we going?

Khumalo: To the police station Hlengiwe, your boyfriend needs to pay for this.

Hlengiwe: Would you come down please, he's already behind bars.

Veronica still in the night gown entered the kitchen

and was shocked to see Hlengiwe.

Veronica: Don't mind me,am just gonna make breakfast.

Khumalo sat back down while Hlengiwe was giving Veronica nasty looks.

Khumalo: I think it's time you moved back home,for Palesa's sake. She's gonna need you.

Veronica nearly fainted hearing what Khumalo said.

Hlengiwe: Move back here, with you and that cheap girlfriend of yours! You must be joking.

Veronica: Call me cheap one more time and I swear this onion will land in your mouth!

Hlengiwe: Try me Veronica,try me!

Khumalo: Both of you please calm down,this ain't about you both but Palesa. She needs her mother here and we all gonna find a way to leave together in peace.

Veronica: That can only happen when your ex wife here gets it into her brain that you two are no longer married.

Hlengiwe: You are one to speak when I know very well that you killed your own daughter! Am not leaving you with mine

The ladies were throwing words at each other and that had Khumalo irritated.

Khumalo: That's enough! I have spoken. Hlengiwe us moving back in till Palesa is ok.

Veronica: But baby

Khumalo: No buts. Anyway why are we having onions for breakfast?

Veronica: Am making mince and spaghetti my love.

Khumalo: It's ok you can go rest, Hlengiwe will handle breakfast. She knows what Palesa likes.

Veronica put down the knife and left the kitchen while Hlengiwe got up and went to start on breakfast.

Hlengiwe: Mince and spaghetti for breakfast, how cheap mxm!

Khumalo: Am going to shower,I will come with you for your stuff at the hotel.

Hlengiwe: I'll be fine alone.

Khumalo: Am not taking any chances Hlengiwe, I've been telling you that boyfriend of yours is a thug in a suit.

Hlengiwe: Fine then

Khumalo went to his room to shower leaving Hlengiwe to breakfast.

Palesa was battling with her conscious in her room.

Palesa: I need to find a way to speak to Raymond, give him an ultimatum.

Either he loved me or I continue crying assault. I have to go to the police station and convince them to allow me see him, I will say I need closure.

Gogo: We have been sitting here for hours now, why ain't we allowed to see my son?

Liam: Yes it's been hours now. We want to see our son officer.

Officer: Your son is in for a serious offence and I

doubt you'll be allowed to see him without a lawyer.

Liam: Our lawyer will only get here tomorrow, he's in Cape town.

Officer: In that case you better go home and come back tomorrow.

There was sudden commotion at the police station and everyone getting up to see what was going on.

People screaming: It's them! Omg. The king and queen of Ngwenyama kingdom.

In a moment in came Langa with his wife Noma, looking all shades of royalty.

Gogo: My queen thank God you here, they refuse to allow us see Nkanyiso.

Noma: It's ok ma, calm down

Langa: Officer good morning, as you can tell we here to see Raymond Black.

Officer: Wow my king! What an honour to finally

come face to face with you.

Noma: Can we see him please

Officer: My queen it's kind of complicated but because it you, I'll see what I can do.

Noma: Thank you.

The officer disappeared into the back leaving the other officers to calm everyone down cause everyone was now on their feet taking pictures of the Ngwenyama royals.

The officer came back after a while

Officer: Well my king, I can only allow two people in to go see him.

Langa: fine I'll go in with his father

Liam: Is that in my love?

Gogo: It's ok go. Tell him I'll be praying for him

Langa and Liam followed the officer to the interrogation room.

Noma: Razor us strong, he'll be fine ma don't worry.

The man sat in the room while the officer went to get Razor. He finally appeared.

Liam: Son are you ok,am sorry they only allowing us in now.

Razor: It's ok dad am fine,hows mother?

Liam: Your mother is ok, praying for you.

Langa: What's going on,why do they think you did something wrong?

Razor sat down

Razor: Hlengiwe's daughter I think she's up to something.

Liam: Why?

Razor: She kind of came onto me,I made a run for it and I think she was embarrassed so she cried rape.

Langa: Stupid girl! It's ok. We'll handle the naive girl and get you out of here by tomorrow latest.

Razor: Thanks my king

Langa: So is this the end of your relationship?

Razor: As much as it hurts it seems like it. Can't be in a relationship with someone who thinks so low of me.

Langa: So we can go at them guns blazing since there's nothing linking you to them?

Razor: Even tyres burning, it over.

They spoke for a while and Razor was taken back to the holding cell and the man went back to their wife's and they left the station

Noma: How is he and who put him in there?

Langa: He's acting tough but I can see he's hurt. His spirit is down.

Noma: Who put him in there?

Langa: Khumalo's daughter, his lover's daughter.

Noma: Khumalo! Sister if the cockroach I squashed?

Langa: Yeah

Noma: I thought they learned their lesson the last time they messed with my family.

Langa: Seems not

Noma: Poor girl us about to meet the devil today,how unfortunate!

The couple's drove straight to Skhumbuzo's house for the meeting

Ndoni and Skhumbuzo were still at the doctor's appointment,waiting to hear what's wrong and causing Ndo to swell up so much.

Ndoni: Bella is sure taking her time,am tired and I still have that date with Litha

Skhu: She is taking too long but am just glad our minions are doing ok.

Ndoni: Me too

Bella finally came back holding a file

Bella: Sorry for the wait my people

Skhu: I should charge you for the time you making me spend here.

Bella: I have good and not so good news

Ndoni: Give me the bad first

Skhumbuzo held his wife's hand.

Bella: it's not entirely bad news, only that am gonna have to book you in today just till we have the results back and sure what we dealing with.

Ndoni: Doc can't I be booked in tomorrow, today I have engagements I can't get out off.

Bella: Am sorry but that won't be possible, you blood pressure needs to be monitored very closely.

Skhu: What is it that you precisely looking for doc?

Bella: Well we need to establish the cause of the swelling, headaches and exhaustion. We looking for any sign that could point to pre-eclampsia.

Skhu: If found then what's the worst case scenario?

Bella: Very fatal especially in a multiple pregnancy like yours because it becomes impossible to keep the blood pressure under control.

Skhu: Is there a way to ease the pressure.

Bella: Yes. There is an option to reduce the number of babies however it's very risky this far on in her pregnancy.

Ndoni: Your doctor language is too deep but what I know I'd am having all 5 of this babies.

Bella: We will do our best ma'am trust me. If we can't control your blood pressure then we booking you for emergency C-section.

Skhu: If it comes to that are they strong enough to survive?

Bella: They would need the best neonatal intensive care money can buy.

Ndoni: whatever it takes

Skhu: Can you tell the gender?

Bella: Only if mom wants to know

Ndoni: Why not. We gonna need to start preparing incase they decide to suprise us.

Bella: well it's 3boys and 2 girls

Skhu: 3 boys,gods of our land you great and as for the 2 girls am gonna spoil them till they suffer from spoilation disorder

Ndoni: You crazy

Bella: Am gonna leave you two to it then

The doctor left and Skhumbuzo kissed his wife

Ndoni: And what was that for Mr?

Skhu: For making me the richest man in my generation and that I love you.

Ndoni: Enough Skhumbuzo, I love you too.

Am gonna need you to go home cause the parents are probably waiting.

Skhu: Am gonna be back as soon as am done though, should I bring you anything?

Ndoni: My charger, slippers, PJ 's and lots of chocolate.

Skhu: Yes ma'am

Ndoni: Oh and bring me my little brother when you come back, I need to talk to him.

Skhu: Am sure the whole family will wanna come when they hear the news.

Ndoni: Missed them all, Including MKHUSELI.

Skhu: Let me get going then so I can hurry back.

Skhumbuzo kissed Ndoni one last time and left and Ndoni sent Nolitha an SMS rescheduling their ice cream date for another time.

Zavile was becoming worse as days went by at the forest.

She now even refuses to eat anything, all she does was pull her hair all day and say nothing to no one.

The guards looking out for her were beginning to get worried and anxious.

At the hospital Nikiwe finally woke up

Nikiwe: Mom(calling) mother. Where am I?

The nurse heard her calling for her mother so she came in to check.

Nurse: Oh you finally awake, welcome back to the land of the living my dear.

Nikiwe: Who are you and where I?

Nurse: I'll go get the doctor, relax ok you in hospital.

The nurse went to get the doctor and came back with him in minutes.

He took her vitals

Doc: Miss my name is doctor Smith, do you remember your name?

Nikiwe: Yes... Nikiwe

Doc: Are you in any pain or discomfort?

Nikiwe: My ribs hurt and my head is pounding, my left leg too.

Doc: Ok miss Nikiwe do you remember how you got here?

Nikiwe shook her head

Doc: It's ok, you have a concussion but that's expected. You just rest and we will call your cousin and tell him you awake.

Welcome back

Nikiwe: Water...am thirsty

The doctor left and the nurse gave her water to drink and left too.

Nikiwe held tight to the huge teddy bear and closed her eyes trying to remember what happened.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 09:59] : SEASON 2

Insert 124

Nolitha was already dressed up, seated and having breakfast when she received the SMS from Ndoni and her mood dampened immediately.

The king Nkosi followed by his wife, the queen Thobile came down for breakfast.

Nkosi: My princess good morning. I see you've already started breakfast without us.

Noli: Good morning father. My queen good morning.

Thobile: Morning Litha, you looking good this morning. Going somewhere?

The king and queen seated and helped themselves to breakfast.

Noli: I had plans with Ndoni at the mall today but she just sent me an SMS and cancelled.

Thobile: Ooh ok. Maybe something came up.

Nkosi: Did she say why she's cancelling?

Noli: No father. The SMS only said that something came up and we will do it another time.

Thobile: Maybe it's a family emergency. She is a young married woman after all.

Noli: Maybe she is avoiding me. I wouldn't blame her though cause our friendship took a very hard knock when her relationship and brother Zweli ended.

Nkosi: I think you should go over to her house and check if she's ok.

You did mention that she looked different from her pictures.

Thobile: If really she's pregnant then I doubt that they'd let anyone see her. You know the extremes royals go to to protect a royal pregnancy.

Nkosi: I know that my queen but Nolitha is not just a friend she's more of a sister and it would mean a lot to Ndoni if she showed up.

Noli: I was hoping I could apologise one last time so we could work on our friendship again.

Thobile: I hear the both of you but if it true that she's pregnant I doubt they'd let anyone outside the kingdom see her.

Noli: But why?

Thobile: She's the future queen of Unyazi and if pregnant she'd be expecting the future prince. It's extreme and royal babies are a target for evil people seeking power.

Nkosi: I hear you my queen but she's her friend.

Thobile: Well then I can drop you off on my way to

work if you ready.

Noli: Ready when you are you queen.

Thobile: My king I shall see you later

Noli: Bye daddy

The ladies got up and left the room leaving Nkosi to his breakfast.

His phone rang and it was one of the guards taking care of Zevile.

Nkosi: Yes. What is the matter?

Guard: My king it's the princess. She refuses to eat anything for the past three days now. All she eats is grass and leaves.

Nkosi: You three are very stupid! So three grown man like you can't get one pregnant woman to eat?

Guard: If we force her to eat my king she becomes aggressive and we scared she might hurt herself.

Nkosi: What are you suggesting I do then, come over there and spoon-feed her myself?

Guard: No my king. My fellow guards and I were

thinking she would be better off in a hospital.

Nkosi: Are you saying you can't handle the job?

Guard: With all due respect my king, her condition needs professionals who know what they are doing.

Nkosi: Fine. I'll come by later and see what can be done.

Guard: My king may you live long.

The call ended leaving Nkosi with an even more complicated dilemma.

Nkosi: I know Zevile needs professional help but how in god's name do I pay for hospital bills without Thobile noticing. That woman keeps track of everything.

God's of our land can Ndoni please be pregnant so I can rid of this Zevile's madness and save my son's.

After a long journey on the road the Unyazi king and queen along with their royal entourage finally arrive at their son's house and they guards lets them straight in with no trouble.

Before the engines could even switch off, in pulled up the Ngwenyama royals followed by Mr Black and his wife.

One would swear this arrival was planned but it was just a matter of coincidence.

The got out of their respective car and exchanged greetings.

Langa: My in-law welcome. Ruler of the most supreme kingdom.

Zungu: Greetings my in-law. The one that seats on power.

Noma: Man and their sarcasm, my queen please let's go in.

Nandi: Man will always be man and you my in-law are looking as beautiful as always.

Gogo: Being among so much royalty makes me feel like one. Welcome our in-laws.

Zungu: You are royalty by virtue, you raised a princess and that qualifies you to be royalty.

Nandi: Not just any princess but my daughter in-law

and future queen of Unyazi.

Gogo: Hope you listening my love,I am royalty
(laughing) you aught to treat me as such or you'll
have two kings to answer to

Liam: I better polish my game then.

Zungu: My apologies for missing your wedding Mr
Black i had business engagements in Mozambique.
Congratulations

Liam: We got the gift my king,thank you.

Everyone went inside and sat in the living room
awaiting.

Lwandle made everyone tea and excused himself to
his room.

Zungu: How I wish I had a young one back home,
running around the house and driving me crazy.

Langa: All this prince ever does is lock himself in
his room and play cars crashing and shooting all
day.

Noma: Takes after his father. Very stubborn and a
loner.

Gogo: My queen I have to applaud you skills, it must take a very unique talent to differentiate who's who among your son's.

Nandi:(smiling) Thanks to being royalty all I had to do was know their chief nannies and I was good.

Gogo: I see one person in doubles.

Langa: Speaking of those, where are they?

Zungu: Yes has anyone heard from them?

Noma: I spoke to my daughter last night and she said they'll be here in the morning.

Gogo: Knowing those two they waiting outside laughing as we crack our skills open with wonder.

Everyone was chatting and having fun but Bab'Zondo was sitting outside the patio staring into space, his mind was miles away.

A car pulled up and it was the prince, Sthembis o and as always he made his presence known.

Sthe: Can we eat before anything else, am starving.

Nandi: Get your mind out the kitchen Sthembis o

and come greet your mother.

Sthe greeted everyone and kneeled before his father.

Sthe: Greetings father

His father placed his hand on his son's head.

Zungu: My son greetings, may the gods of our land be with you.

Sthembis o got up and went to check the fridge for something to chew on.

Nandi: Where's your brother, the suspense is killing us here?

Sthe: I saw them in the morning, they went for a doctor's appointment. They should be here any moment now.

Noma: Doctor's appointment, are they sick!

Sthe: No my queen they probably just checking if they didn't catch any viruses on vacation. You know how doctor's can be.

Zungu: Why are you alone Sthe, your brother told me you seeing someone.

Nandi: And we were hoping you'd bring her over so we can see her and Bab'Zondo can check with the god's if she's the one.

Sthembiso came back chewing an apple and sat down.

Sthe: Well father Skhumbuzo can be very dramatic,its nothing serious. I was testing the waters and if anything comes out if it I'll make sure to bring her home.

Finally the awaited prince arrived but to everyone shock he was alone.

Skhu: Apologies for making y'all wait. Traffic was a nightmare.

He hugged the ladies,and hand shakes the man till he reached his father and went on his knee.

Skhu: Greetings father,my king.

He placed his hand on his head.

Zungu: My prince greeting,may it be well with you.

Skhumbuzo got up and went to sit next to his twin.

Sthe: And wheres our wife?

Nandi: Yes Skhumbuzo where is my daughter in-law?

Skhu: Well everyone do not be alarmed please. My wife will not be joining us now.

Gogo: Tell me you did not leave her at the hospital
Sthembiso's phone rang and he answered seated
right were he was.

Sthe: You know I knew I forgot something but I just
couldn't remember what. Now it comes back,I
forgot to call you

Phindi: Yet you remember to eat everyday.

Sthe: Look am kinda in a middle of something right
now so I'll take you out for drinks later and we can
talk.

Phindi: Fine. But it's gonna take more than drinks to
make me forgive you.

Sthe: Ok later then

The call ended and everyone waited to hear why
they were called.

Skhu: I called everyone here today because my wife and I have something to share with all of you.

Bab'Zondo joined everyone in the living room.

Bab'Zondo: Greetings my princes and congratulations my prince. Unyazi is indeed blessed.

Sthe: The cat is finally out the bag,I can breath now.

Skhu: (smiling) Thank you great chief priest of our land. Well Bab'Zondo has beat me to it,we pregnant.

Nandi: Gods of our land I thank you. This is the best news ever.

Zungu: News that call for a celebration,the whole Unyazi kingdom at the palace and cows slaughtered. Our gods have smiled at us.

Langa: I do not know what to say, congratulations son for making me a grandfather.

Gogo: God is good,where is the mother to be? She needs a hug.

Skhu: Her gynecologist had to admit her just for today. Our pregnancy ain't ordinary, she's carrying

multiples.

Nandi: Oh my God, twins.

Sthe: Mother you gonna faint when you hear this, Skhumbuzo is super striker.

Skhu:(smiling) It's not twins mother. We having quintuplets

Gogo: What's that?

Noma: Tell me you joking my son,tell me it's not what I think it is?

Skhu: We having 5 little ones

Everyone in the living room went crazy with excitement. Skhumbuzo got hugs and handshakes everyone.

Noma: Am so excited but I have to ask,why is she in hospital and what about school?

Skhu: She's been having swollen feet and hands,some dizziness and headaches so they wanted to keep her over night to monitor her blood pressure.

Gogo: Why are you all still seated,we need to get to the hospital now. She needs all the love she can get.

Nandi: I agree with mother,we need to go see her.

Skhu: Ok calm down everyone I don't think we should overwhelm her at the moment. Am gonna go back with Lwandle cause she asked for him. Then I'll come back and we can all go later.

Noma: Ok son

Sthe: Now I can officially congratulate you bro,you the man.

Skhu: Thanks dude. I really have to get going,she asked me to bring her a few things.

Zungu: The gods really have shined on us,now am gonna have a lots of grandkids running around my palace.

Remember son, royal babies are born inside the palace.

Skhu: I know dad and we shall discuss that later.

Skhumbuzo went upstairs to get things his wife asked for then called Lwandle and they left.

Sthe: Ok white heads am gonna love and leave you also,I have s patient to check up on.

Nandi: Since when are you s doctor Sthembiso?

Sthe: Peck's of being a twin. I can be whatever my other half is

He took his keys and drove off to the hospital.

I was seating in my car dreading going inside the station,today was thee day and if things don't go my way come end of business am as good as useless.

Mndebele finally summed up some courage and walked in.

She meet Leo who gave her the search warrant.

Leo: Commissioner said to give you this as soon as you came in.

Mndebele: Is the commissioner in?

Leo: Yes but he said not to be disturbed.

Mndebele: What about a team for the raid?

Leo: Me, Khuzwayo, Khumalo and Zulu

Mndebele: Let's get going then guys.

Mndebele briefed her team and they hit the road

Leo: What exactly are we looking for when we get there?

Mndebele: Anything that says illegal, traces of blood, force and anything that could suggest that that place was used for crime or illegal operation

Leo: Ok then madam mission.

The police vans approached the warehouse and something was odd, something was off or should I say not there.

Mndebele: What's going on here, where's the warehouse? Am sure this is the place!

Leo: Lead the way madam, you tell us

Mndebele: Shut up Leo! This is no time for your petty jokes. Someone is playing with my career here

Xulu: Mndebele all I see here is people and tractor's.

The band stopped and the officers came out and

went to the people who were on site.

Mndebele: Gentleman good morning,I think am lost here. Am looking for a building that was here a few days ago. It's a big building like a warehouse.

Guy1: Sorry ma'am we can't help you. We are just employees employed to plans veggies here.

Mndebele: But was there a building when you got here or any sign that there was?

Guy2: Like my friend said ma'am we can't help you. There was no building here I think you got the wrong place.

Mndebele: Ok. One more question.

Could your employer by any chance Mr Zungu?

Guy1: Madam we working here and you keeping us from our work.

Mndebele and the guys turned back to the vans with the other officers laughing at Mndebele's obsession.

Mndebele: So Skhumbuzo once again slips through the hands of the law! This time taking my career

with him.

Leo: Hate to tell you this but I told you. Do not get too attached to a case cause emotion cloud your judgment.

Mndebele: She up Leo, shut the hell up!

The vans drove back to the station and the officers like defeated soldiers from a battle they walked in.

Mndebele went to the commissioner's office

Commissioner: Hope you found something we can use to link Zungu to the accusations.

Mndebele: He thought of everything sir, there's nothing even the warehouse is gone.

The commissioner didn't even turn his chair to face Mndebele.

Commissioner: Your badge and service pistol on my table please.

Mndebele: Sir please

Commissioner: You are hereby with immediate effect suspended from your duties. You shall be

called in for a disciplinary hearing to determine your future.

Mndebele put her gun and badge on the table and turned around walking out.

Commissioner: One more thing

Mndebele: Yes sir

Commissioner: Pray Mr Zungu is lenient or you and this station will be history.

Mndebele walked out and went to her car, rears threatening her eyes.

Raymond demanded his one phone call and he was granted. He called Hlengiwe.

Hlengiwe: Who's this?

Razor: It's me, Razor. And before you hang up hear me out.

Hlengiwe: What do you want Raymond?

Razor: You have drawn battle lines with very ruthless people and I can not save you from this

one. I would have gone to the wolf's for you my sweet love. That's how much I loved you.

You should have gave me the benefits of a doubt.

I did not touch your daughter.

Hlengiwe: Bye Raymond and don't call this number again.

Razor's words stuck in Hlengiwe's mind and the doubt flour was watered.

Hlengiwe: Could Palesa have lied? Why though, what would she have to gain?

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:00] : SEASON 2

Insert 125

Bulelwa hasn't been her usual self for weeks now, not eating well and sleeping was really taking its toll on her body.

Nokubonga: You know you can't go on like this right?

Bulelwa: It's been over a month now and I haven't heard anything from my daughter. Maybe I should pack my bags, go to the city and look for her.

Nokubonga: With no address and phone number it would be almost impossible to trace her. The city is very big, where would you even start looking?

Bulelwa: Maybe you should come with me. You know the city and we can get the police involved.

Nokubonga: Maybe she's still trying to settle in then she will call you.

Bulelwa: I know my daughter and if all was well she would have called by now.

I can't just sit here and do nothing while my daughter could be laying in a ditch out there dead.

Nokubonga: Now you taking it far Bulelwa my friend.

Ok I'll call some people from the city and get them to look for her.

Bulelwa: Thanks my friend,thank you so much.

Nokubonga: You've been more than good to me my friend,it's the least I can do

Bulelwa and Nokubonga prepared themselves for their daily duties.

Nokubonga to where she works as a maid and Bulelwa to her spot where she sells at the market.

Nokubonga: Who do i call to help us find Nikiwe? I didn't really have friends there and am not going back to that place.

Thanks to the odd jobs I do I have saved up enough money for a start up two roomed house. I shall try one of the guards at the palace maybe he'd help.

Sthembis o got to the hospital and went to ask at reception if he can see Nikiwe,a nurse saw him and came to talk to him.

Nurse: Sir I was about to call you,your cousin is

awake and she was just moved out of ICU.

Sthe: Good day to you too sister,that's the first thing you say to someone right?

Nurse: Good day sir and I was only trying to help

Sthe: Thanks for the help,now which way do I find her?

Nurse: Straight down the passage then last door on your left.

Sthe:Thank you

Sthembis o went down the passage and got to the room where Nikiwe was.

She was asleep when he got there, holding on the teddy.

Sthembis o just sat down besides her and stared.

Sthe: If temptation was a person am sure this is how she'd look like. How can a person be so beautiful on a hospital bed.

Nikiwe opened her eyes and Sthembis o smiled.

Nikiwe: Who are you?

Sthe: She finally decided to open her eyes.

Welcome back my friend you gave me quite a scare.

Nikiwe: I asked a question. Who are you?

Sthe: Forgive my manners. My name is Sthembiso and am your cousin

Nikiwe: Cousin!? Why don't I know you?

Sthe: Truth be told I don't know you too but am glad you awake. And those eyes damn girl you'd make a guy bankrupt.

Nikiwe: Sorry but I don't follow

Sthe: Don't follow just keep staring, am enjoying the feeling. I see you met my friend and I hope he has been good company.

Nikiwe: You bought it? I like it, thank you. Am thirsty can I have water please.

Sthe: Ok just a moment and I'll get you some water.

Sthembiso got up and went to get her some water and came back. She helped her drink then sat back down.

Nikiwe:(blushing) You've been staring at me for a while now. Why?

Sthe: Something about your eyes,they just draw me into your soul.

The doctor came in holding a big file.

Doc: Good day sir,I see you already here.

Nikiwe: Doctor how long have I been here.

Doc: It's over a month now.

Nikiwe s tears built up in her eyes and she let them roll out freely.

Sthe: Hei why are you crying now. You alive and am here.

Nikiwe: My mother. She must be worried sick.

Doc: Well we didn't have your mother's number that's why we called your cousin. Don't worry too much cause am gonna be letting you go home tomorrow.

The doctor checked what needed to be checked,wrote a few things then excused himself

again.

Sthe: Look I'll find your mother for you just don't cry ok. How do I find your mother?

Nikiwe:(drying her eyes) I have her number in my phone but I don't know where my phone is.

Sthe: I have you stuff, I'll look for your phone and call your mother ok.

Nikiwe: Thank you

Sthe: Where are you from?

Nikiwe: Am from a village called Thetha two cities away from here.

Sthe: Wow ok. You must be tired,am gonna go get you some food then we can talk.

Sthembiso got up and went to his car and Nikiwe closed her eyes again.

Sthe: Why am I drawn to this girl? I could look at her all day without even blinking. And when she stares back my checks just itch. You very stupid

Sthembiso man don't blush

Sthembiso drove off to go get some food.

Khumalo was trying to calm Veronica down over the issue of Hlengiwe staying at the house with them.

Khumalo: Calm down she won't be here for ever. It's just till Palesa gets better.

Veronica: How long us that and how's this arrangement gonna work. There's only one kitchen in this house and it's not big enough for two women.

Khumalo: I know. Just allow Hlengiwe do all the cooking and you can just relax and play madam.

Veronica: Am not letting that woman cook for my man. Never

Khumalo: Do it for me please my love. The sooner she nurses Palesa back to herself the sooner she'll leave.

Veronica: Fine then but she should not throw nasty comments at me or I'll lose it

Khumalo: I'll talk to her.

Hlengiwe set the table for brunch since it was too late for breakfast. But her mind was not here so she went upstairs to Palesa's room.

She was on her phone when she got in and sat on her bed.

Hlengiwe: How are you feeling?

Palesa: Am ok mom

Hlengiwe: I know this is traumatic for you and I only wanna make it better. But I need to know what really happened?

Palesa: Wow mother so we really gonna go there? Your boyfriend came onto me and you wanna know what happened.

Hlengiwe: He called me and he swears he never touched you. Talk to me Palesa, what really happened that day?

Palesa: Leave mother, I want to sleep.

Hlengiwe: You refused going to hospital on that day, insisted you wanted to come home and sleep. So I need to get my facts straight so am not

shocked in court.

Palesa: The station insisted I get tested right and I did. It was traumatic enough so leave mother I wanna sleep.

Hlengiwe: The station only got you tested after you had two baths Palesa, most evidence that could link him to the crime was already gone. I need you to tell me what happened, am your mother.

Palesa: Your boyfriend forced himself on me, that's what happened. Can I sleep now!?

Palesa covered her head with the pillow and left Hlengiwe with more questions than answers

Hlengiwe: Food is ready come down and eat.

Palesa: (from under the pillow) Am not hungry.

Hlengiwe got up and closed the door behind her and went back to her table.

Khumalo and Veronica were already seated and eating.

Khumalo: Where's Palesa, isn't she joining us?

Hlengiwe: She needs to be alone right now. She'll eat later.

Khumalo: Ok then. This food is nice reminds me of the meal you made for our anniversary last year.

Veronica: I don't like the salad it's too bland

Hlengiwe: Not as bland as the mince you attempted for breakfast!

Khumalo: Ladies Please

Hlengiwe: There's only one lady on this table and that lady is me.

Veronica: You the past Hlengiwe and am the future.

Khumalo ignored them and stuffed his mouth with as much food as he could put in. Poor man was hungry.

Skhumbuzo and Lwandle arrived at the hospital and went in to see Ndoni.

Skhu: Nana we back

Lwandle: Wow sisi! When did you get this

big(laughing)

Ndoni: Call me big one more time and I'll freeze your skinny feet to the floor.

Lwandle raised his hands in surrender,they got in and Skhumbuzo went to kiss his wife.

Skhu: Missed you

Ndoni: Missed you more,now tell me you bought me some ribs.

Skhu: No but am gonna go get them just now

Skhumbuzo handed his wife her bag and she got up and went to change.

Skhu: I'll be back soon champ

Lwandle: I see she'saking you run around like a headless chicken

Skhu: Woman and their cravings

Ndoni:(from the bathroom) Don't forget some ice cream and sour worms

Skhu: ok Nana am gone.

Skhumbuzo left and Ndoni came back from changing and sat on the bed.

Ndoni: Talk to your sister bunny ears, something tells me something is bothering you.

Lwandle: Am good sister honestly am good

Ndoni: Try again

Lwandle: Am really fine sister unless if you referring to the strange dreams I've been having.

Ndoni: Strange how?

Lwandle: It's the same dream over and over again and the voice of the baby crying stays in my head throughout the day.

Ndoni: What baby Lwandle?

Lwandle: In my dream am in a room with babies. We playing and laughing, then suddenly this shadow appears and snatches one baby from me and runs off. The baby cries so painfully and i just lose it and everything in my room just shatters into pieces.

Ndoni: That doesn't sound like a dream to me, it's worrying.

Lwandle: Now that I know you pregnant, could the baby crying in my dream be yours?

Ndoni: Seems like it little brother, the question now is who's the shadow and what they want with my Babb?

Lwandle: Am lost

Ndoni: It's ok my brother I'll figure this out. The warning said "someone I helped will come back to bite me".

Lwandle: Is there anything I can do to help?

Ndoni: You've helped me enough. Your dream held the key to a mystery am gonna unlock that mystery and solve it. You my brother are one gifted chap and after all this am gonna look into your gift.

Lwandle: Yeah yeah whatever. You and your mysterious talks

Sthembiso was almost leaving Spur when his brother walked in so he got a table and sat down waiting for his brother. He ordered then came to sit

with his twin

Skhu: You and food

Sthe: Food is life. How's our wife?

Skhu: She's ok, hungry as always. Are you going to the parents?

Sthe: NO actually am going back to the hospital, Nikiwe is awake.

Skhu: Oh the filter Mrs Zungu us finally awake, how is she?

Sthe: Dude her eyes! That girl can melt the entire North pole with just one look

Skhu: Ok back up! Who are you and what have you done to my twin?

Sthe: Am right here man. But my heart just turned all mushmellowy when that looked at me. Am scared

Skhu: Someone is in love, it's scary I know. But what about Phindi?

Sthe: I can't even think about Phindi right now. She

asked me to find her mom as she's being discharged tomorrow.

Skhu: Where is she from?

Sthe: The village. Thetha something. And I don't want her to leave man

Skhu: Then take her to your house until she's better but talk to Phindi dude. You don't want drama.

Sthe: Thanks dude.

The order came and the twins exited Spur together and got into their cars heading to different hospitals.

The parents were still planning on what to get Ndoni as they preparing to go see her at the hospital later, Noma decided to go deal with the palea issue once and for all.

Noma: Am gonna quickly go run an errand then I'll be back soon.

Langa: Should I take along my love.

Noma: it's ok my king, stay it will only take a few

minutes.

Langa: Ok then.

Noma took the car keys and drove off straight to Khumalo's house.

Hlengiwe was doing dishes with Khumalo and Veronica was watching TV when the knock came at the door.

Veronica: I'll get it.

Veronica got up and went to get the door

Veronica: Oh wow my queen welcome.

She made way for the queen and lead her to the sitting room.

Veronica: Honey we have a visitor

Noma sat down on the couch crossing her legs and not even a single smile.

Hlengiwe saw her and her mood changed too.

Khumalo went to sit but Hlengiwe remained where she was staring at their guest

Hlengiwe: What do you want here again?

Veronica: Do not mind her my queen, she just got up on the wrong side of the bed. Can I get you anything to drink?

Noma: Unfortunately this isn't a social visit. Where's your daughter?

Khumalo: With all due respect my queen, our daughter is resting after the trauma you guard did to her.

Hlengiwe: What do you want with my daughter?

Noma: Am glad you know I don't make courtesy visits. Your daughter has dared me and am here to take her up on the challenge. Can I see her please

Hlengiwe crossed her arms on her chest and put on her brave face.

Hlengiwe: NO.

Noma: Very well then. Tell your daughter I was here and I will be back later.

She cried rape and got Razor arrested am gonna bring rape to her and get her buried. Y'all better

make sure that by the time I come back here Razor is seated at home and sipping on whiskey.

Noma got up and went for the door.

Noma: One more thing. A snake is only as dangerous as it's mother, best way to deal with a snake is to wipe out its entire generation.

She got out leaving Khumalo shock and Hlengiwe shaking.

Veronica: What the hell just happened here?

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple love

[01/29, 10:00] : SEASON 2

Insert 126

On his way back to the hospital Sthe remembered that he still had Nikiwe's stuff in his car. He got to the hospital, parked his car the reached for the bag on the back seat.

He went through the bag and found the phone but it was off.

Sthe: Battery probably dead.

He connected the phone to the charger in the car and it flicked charging.

He switched it on

Sthe: No password, impressive

He went through her contacts list and found mom. He copied the number to his phone and allowed the other phone charge. He took a few deep breaths and made the call.

Bulelwa: Hello who's this? Nikiwe is that you.

Sthe: Hello ma, no it's not Nikiwe. My name is Sthembiso.

Bulelwa: Am sorry I thought you were my daughter. I've been expecting her call. How may I help you?

Sthe: Well ma Nikiwe asked me to call you and tell you she's ok and that she'll call you later.

Bulelwa: You know my daughter? Did you see her where is she? Please give her the phone I want to talk to her please.

Sthe: Calm down ma Nikiwe is fine. She just went out for a while but I promise she'll call you.

Bulelwa: Then who are you,are you her new boss?

Sthe: Boss no ma am just a friend.

Bulelwa: Ooh I see. Please my son,he knows no one in that big cruel city and you sound like a good person. Take care of her.

Sthe:(smiling) I will make. I have to go now.

Bulelwa: Please my son before you go,tell her to call me

Sthe: I will ma. Bye

Sthe ended the call,took the food and got out the car and walked into the hospital.

Nikiwe was awake talking to her teddy when Sthe

got in.

Sthe: Hope you hungry,I bought food.

Nikiwe just blushed and hid her face behind the teddy.

Nikiwe: Thank you

Sthembiso put the food besides her

Sthe: Wish I can stay and watch you eat but I have an errand to run.

Nikiwe: Thank you sir. You going to too much trouble for a stranger. Why?

Sthe: I will only answer you if you promise never to call me sir.

Nikiwe: I promise

Sthe: Tell you the truth you not gonna like what am about to say, hope you can forgive me.

Nikiwe: Forgive you for what?

Sthe: Am the one that hit you with my car,it wasn't intentional. By the time I hit the brakes you were already there in the middle of the road.

Nikiwe said nothing

Sthe: Look am sorry,I really am. But if you feel I deserve to be punished then I can willingly give you my gun and you can shoot me.

Nikiwe laughed at what Sthembiso said.

Sthe: What?

Nikiwe: Life is very precious and am grateful to be alive. You owned up to your mistake and didn't run after hitting me.

Sthe: Does that mean you forgive me?

Nikiwe: We all make mistakes so yes.

Sthe: Thank you. I managed to call you mother and assure her that you fine. Told her you'll call her later and your phone is charging in my car.

Nikiwe: I see you thought of everything.

Sthe: Now you get up and eat you food while I go run some errands and get the guest room ready for your arrival tomorrow.

Nikiwe: Your house! No sir I can't,don't wanna get

you into trouble with your wife.

Sthe:(smiling) Wife. Don't worry my wife will love you and this is not negotiable. You moving in with me

Nikiwe: But i can just catch a taxi back home,I have the money somewhere i bag.

Sthe: With broken ribs,a broken leg and a concussion? You going nowhere now eat your food and I'll be back later

Sthembis o moved closer to Nikiwe and kissed her forehead the walked out leaving Nikiwe lost as to what just happened. That was Nikiwe's first kiss from a guy.

Nikiwe: Did he just kiss me!? God!

Skhumbuzo got to the private hospital and his wife was all worked up she was even sweating.

Skhu: Hei honey calm down,what's going on?

Lwandle!

Lwandle: I just told by her about dream and she

refuses to come down.

Skhu: Nana talk to me

Ndoni: Someone is coming for our babies and I need to figure out who.

Skhumbuzo sat on the bed and held her hands.

Skhu: I hear you baby and you right. If anyone is coming for our babies then we need to figure out who. Together right

Ndoni nodded her head

Skhu: Now calm down and eat, you know stress ain't good for you.

Lwandle: I've been trying that line for a while now, doesn't seem to work.

Skhu: Am gonna ask the doctor to hook you to a monitor just so I can keep track of your BP ok .

Ndoni: Ok. Did you get me my sweets?

Skhu: You'd kill if I didn't, now eat

Ndoni I went through the bag the bed and opened her sour winegums and started eating them.

Lwandle: Eeeiw! My tongue can't handle the sourness of those jelly sweets. Don't know how you do it.

Ndoni: Good cause I wasn't about to share.

Skhumbuzo came back with a doctor and Ndoni was put on a monitor and a drip.

Skhu: You get some sleep when you done eating. Am going to go home and come back with everyone.

Ndoni: Ok but I'll miss you.

Skhu: I will call you every hour.

Ndoni: Is Bab'Zondo at the house?

Skhu: Yes

Ndoni: When the others come, don't leave him behind.

Skhu: Ok. Lwandle close your eyes I wanna kiss my wife

Lwandle: Dude am not a baby you know and besides mom and dad kiss at the table all the time.

Ndoni: Stop being silly and close those eyes.

Lwandle closed his eyes and Skhumbuzo gave his wife a very passionate kiss and whispered something in her ear.

Skhu:(whisper) miss making love to my wife.

Ndoni: Miss it too

Skhumbuzo and Lwandle left and Ndoni was left with her food. She ate then rested.

Sthembis o was in his car driving to Phindi,he wasn't at work today so he drove to her flat. Parked outside then called her to come out.

Phindi was excited so she wasted no time,few minutes after the call she was getting in the car.

Phindi: My love I missed you.

Phindi went in for a kiss but Sthembis o looked away

Sthe: Kinda have flu and wouldn't want you catching it.

Phindi: Ooh ok. So where are you taking me for

those drinks.

Phindi: Actually I was thinking why not just sit here and talk.

Phindi: ok. Whose bags are those?

Sthe: Nikiwe's bags

Phindi: Who's Nikiwe?

Sthe: The call I hit with my car.

Phindi: And what are they doing in your car!?

Sthe: Same thing you doing in my car, catching a free ride.

Phindi: Am not joking Sthembiso!

Sthe: Do I look like am laughing?

Phindi: That village J ezebel really has gotten under your skin I see!

Phindi was angry but Sthembiso didn't seem to care anymore.

Sthe: Says the girl who doesn't know her parents, how low

Phindi: Wow Sthembis o! Did you really have to bring in my parents into this?

Sthe: Did you have to call her a J ezebel!?

Anyway that's not why am here. We need to talk

Phindi: Am listening,talk.

Sthe: Recently you've become this selfish and inconsiderate person who cares about no-one but herself. I don't like that in fact I hate it

Phindi: Is loving you and wanting to have you all to my self a crime Sthembis o?

Sthe: No loving me ain't the problem but when become obsessed with me then that becomes dangerous.

Phindi: What are you saying?

Sthe: Your love is becoming toxic Phindile and too much for me to handle.

Phindile's tears threatened her eyes,she could hear where this conversation was leading.

Phindi: Is it another woman,are you cheating on me?

Sthe: There's no one else. Our relationship has been going South for a while now and very hot in the South my complexion can't take it.

Phindi: Are you done, can I go now?

Sthe: Am sorry Phindile.

Phindile's got out the car and stood at the door wiping her tears.

Phindi: Am late, two weeks now. You better pray my period comes or start getting your priorities in check.

She closed the door and rushed off.

Sthe: Late! How possible. No it can't be

He'll to the no to the never!

Sthembis o drove off.

Veronica: Can someone please answer me. What just happened here and what did the queen mean by "wipe out the entire generation"?

Both Hlengiwe and Khumalo ignored Veronica and Khumalo called for his daughter

Khumalo: Palesa Goodness Khumalo come down here this very moment!(Shouting)

Hlengiwe: Am scared Khumalo,the last time this woman was here i received a coffin with my son's cold corpse

Khumalo: I told you this people are dangerous yet you had to get into bed with enemy Hlengiwe. Now look where we are!

Hlengiwe: That's rich coming from you Khumalo. You are the one who introduced my son into gangsterism and your shady battles

Palesa came downstairs in her PJ 's.

Palesa: Stop shouting! Any of you remember we have a baby in the house.

Everyone went to sit including Veronica.

Hlengiwe: The queen was here and she bought a message for you.

Palesa: What queen and what message?

Khumalo: She said to tell you" you cry rape and got Razor arrested so she'll bring rape to you and get

you buried"!

Palesa: What the hell! Who is this queen?

Hlengiwe: She also said" a snake is only as dangerous as it's mother and the best way to deal with it is to wipe out its entire generation"! Are you trying to get us killed Palesa?

Palesa: What did I do mother? And who is this queen?

Veronica: The queen is Ndoni's mother and looked very upset.

Khumalo: Now Palesa am gonna ask you this question: Are you sure of your version of events that day? Did that mister touch you?

Palesa: Yes father am sure. But what hurts more that that is that my own parents don't believe me(crying)

Hlengiwe: We believe you honey we just want to make sure.

Khumalo: In that case we need to call the police and tell them that Raymond's people are intimidating us

to drop the charges.

Veronica: You wanna get the queen arrested? That sounds dangerous

Hlengiwe: Do you have any suggestions then seeing that you can't shut your mouth?

Khumalo: It's already late now so first thing tomorrow morning we going to the police.

Palesa: You said the queen is dangerous, why?

Hlengiwe: They are the one's who killed your brother in cold blood, had his cold body delivered to us in a coffin.

Palesa: What! No mother how do you know that?

Khumalo: She's telling the truth my baby. Those people are heartless

Hlengiwe: I know this because Raymond confirmed it.

Palesa: Can I be excused please.

Palesa rushed to her room shaking from fear.

Palesa: Oh my God! What have I done? If they killed

brother in such a brutal manner then they must be coming for Mr too. God I can't die please.

Downstairs Hlengiwe and Khumalo were getting ready to leave. Khumalo was going with Hlengiwe to get her stuff at the hotel.

Veronica: You not leaving me here alone Khumalo! What if the queen comes back and finds me here all alone. I didn't like her look earlier.

Khumalo: Ok fine let's go.

Palesa was left alone upstairs biting her fingers trying to find a way to get out of her own web of lies.

Palesa: Think Palesa, think. Do I stick to my story or tell the truth? How I wish Thabiso was still alive, he'd know what to do. He always had my back.

The guards have refused to allow Nolitha enter the house so she decided to go catch a taxi back to their palace but then she saw Skhumbuzo drive in so she stopped him. Skhumbuzo stopped the car and rolled down the window.

Noli: Skhumbuzo hi.

Skhu: Hi Nolitha. Can I help you?

Noli: Ndoni and I had an ice cream date today and she cancelled so I just came to check if she's ok.

Lwandle: She's fine. You know how you ladies get when you pregnant.

Noli: So she's pregnant. Congratulations Skhumbuzo.

Skhu: Am kind of in a hurry so.. yeah

Noli: Ok then I call her

Skhumbuzo pulled up the window and driven in.

Lwandle: Seems like you don't like her, what's up.

Skhu: Her and their entire generation. Her family has put my wife through hell.

By the time Skhumbuzo got to the house everyone was already waiting to go see Ndoni so he dropped off Lwandle and everyone got into their cars and off to the hospital again. Noma had bought all kinds of congratulations balloons and teddies for their only

daughter.

They got to the hospital and the entire royal entourage walked in causing a stir at the hospital. Mkhuseleli leading the team.

Ndoni was asleep when they got in

Nomi: Wakey Wakey mother to be!

Nandi: She looks even more beautiful and glowing.

Skhu: My wife has always been more beautiful mother.

She opened her eyes and looked at everyone.

Ndoni: You all here(smiling)

Langa: Yes baby we all here.

They exchanged hugs and even kisses but then when it was his father in-laws turn she hugged him and something ticked.

Ndoni: No!(Screaming)

Skhu: What is it my love,are you ok?

Before she could even answer a sharp pain

attacked her and she screams

Ndoni: Aaaaah!

Her breathing was escalating out of control, she was sweating and the monitor went wild.

Skhumbuzo rushed to her and held her hand.

Skhu: Ok guys I think y'all should wait outside, her BP is going up too high.

Skhumbuzo took out his phone and called Bella.

Bella: Hi my friend.

Skhu: Bella I need you to get to the hospital now!

Bella: What is it, what's going on?

Skhu: It's my wife. Her BP is very high and I think she's in pain.

Bella: Ok try and calm her down, am on my way.

Skhu: Hurry Bella

Ndoni: Aaaaah mommy, oooh it hurts.

Skhu: It's ok baby it's ok, try to calm down and breath ok. Am here.

Bab'Zondo: We need to get her to the palace.

Skhu: There's no time for that Bab'Zondo! My wife is in pain and she needs to be in hospital.

Everyone left the room and went to stand outside, watching through the window. The other doctors came to check on her.

Doc: Mrs Zungu am gonna need you to come down and explain to me where the pain is and how sharp?

Ndoni: It's very sharp doctor, right under my belly button and at the back too.

Skhu: I thinks it's contractions doc

Doc: Seems like it but am gonna need her full medical file. Let me go get it and I'll be back.

Skhu: I called her gynecologist, she's in her way.

Doc: Good let me go gfet the file then.

The doctor left and Skhumbuzo held his wife's hand and kissed her

Ndoni: What's going on my love, why am I in so much pain! Aaaaah gosh!

Skhu:(smiling) I think our little minions want to meet mommy and daddy now.

Ndoni: NO baby it's too soon,would they survive?

Skhu: All I need you to do now is look into my eyes,try to calm down and breath. Hit me if it makes you feel better. Am no going anywhere.

The wait began as the rays stood outside waiting to hear what was going on.

Nandi was praying and Noma was just pacing up and down

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:01] : SEASON 2

Insert 127

Nolitha took a taxi back to the palace and as of recently the palace is awfully quiet.

She got inside and sat in the lounge switching on some TV.

Nkosi came from his study and joined his daughter.

Nkosi: Why is my princess seated alone looking so depressed?

Noli: I miss Zweli and mom. I know Zweli wasn't always home but I could call him on the phone if I wanted to.

Nkosi: I know my princess and I miss you two. But you know Zevile is pregnant right and soon she'll give birth and you'll have brother's to play with.

Noli: Speaking of Zevile, where is she and how's her condition? The last time I saw her she was mentally retarded.

Nkosi: She is home with her people and doing fine. Now how was your visit to your friend?

Noli: Ooh well they refused to let me see her. But I

did see her husband and brother.

Nkosi: But why didn't they allow you see her?

Noli: I guess what aunty Thobile said was true. They trying to protect her pregnancy.

Nkosi eyes lit when his daughter said that.

Nkosi: So she is pregnant?

Noli: Yep her brother told me.

Nkosi:(praising) Gods of our land you deserve to be praised. We thank you.

Noli: This pregnancy is my way back to my friend life. Am gonna throw her the biggest baby shower of all times. That way she can see just how sorry I am for everything.

Nkosi: A blessing indeed,things are looking good.

Noli: Ok dad am gonna go upstairs and do some research on the shower.

Nkosi: Ok my princess am just gonna sit right here and binge on news updates.

Nolitha left to her room and Nkosi changed the

Chanel to news and waited for his wife to arrive.

Nkosi: Now all I have to do is have my people watch and follow the princesses every move. My boys are gonna come home, am gonna have an heir to my throne.

Bella finally arrived at the hospital and rushed straight to Ndoni's room.

Skhu: Good you finally here. You have to do something she's in pain.

Ndoni: Aaah ahahhh gosh

Bella: Ok Ndoniyamanzi am gonna need you to try and calm down ok, calm down and breath.

Skhu: It's too soon for labor doc, do something

Bella: Am gonna need you to help her change into hospital gown so I can check her and establish if she's having contractions or Brixton Hicks.

Skhu: Ok

Bella: I'll be back just now

Skhumbuzo helped Ndoni off the bed and to the private bathroom to help her change.

When the doc got out the room the parents were all waiting with questions that needed answers.

Noma: What's going on doc, is she in labor?

Nandi: Yes please tell us what's going on.

Bella: I don't have answers for now but as soon as I check her I'll tell you all everything.

Gogo: Isn't it too soon for any kind of pain whether labor or the Toni Braxton you doctors like talking about?

Bell: Well with a multiple pregnancy like this one it's never too early as long as we well over the second trimester. Please excuse me I really have to rush

The doctor rushed to her office.

Langa: Wish there was something I can do, my little girl seems in so much pain.

Zungu: Gods of our land show your daughter mercy.

Skhumbuzo helped his wife change then back to

the room and on the bed.

She was really in pain,you could see it on her face.

Ndoni: Get me cold water,it's hot in here am burning up

Skhu: Ok ok I'll be right back

As soon as Skhumbuzo left the room the temperature went from normal to extremely cold and Ndoni knew what was going on

Voice: My queen it's almost time

Ndoni: How much time do I have? My father in-law needs my help.

Voice: Not enough my queen,the passage to mystic land opens tomorrow morning at 10:00am

Ndoni: So they will delivered under water?

Voice: Nature demands it that way my queen,the next king of Unyazi will be born under water naturally. My time here is up,I have to go. Mystic land awaits your arrival.

The cold air vanished and Ndoni was moving

uncomfortably on her bed. The pains kept attacking Ndoni stronger after the other and she was losing strength with each episode.

Skhumbuzo came back with the doctor

Bella: Mrs Zungu am gonna need you to lay down for me and relax ok. Am gonna first do an ultrasound to check your babies heartbeats, then am gonna hick you to a machine to monitor rise heart beats ok. Then am gonna check your position.

Ndoni: Ok

Skhu was besides his wife holding her hand. After a while the doctor took off her protective gloves

Skhu: And

Bella: Brace yourself my people, your wife is in labor.

Ndoni: Are they ok, strong enough for birth?

Bella: Am gonna give you an injection to slow down the process for a while and help their lungs develop faster. That will give you some time to sleep a bit

Skhu: How long is a bit?

Bella: That will depend on your babies Mr Zungu.

The doctor left and the royals where still outside.

Zungu: Any news now doctor.

Bella: She's in labor my royals, it's gonna be a long night..

The doctor left to her office and soon a sister came to give Ndoni her injection.

The rest of the family came back into the room.

Noma: Ooh my baby. Can't believe you gonna be a mother(crying)

Bab'Zondo: We need to get going my king, she can't give birth here.

Zungu: I know, I know

Skhu: Father can't tradition be excused just this once. She's in too much pain and a lot can happen outside a hospital. She needs proper medical care.

Nandi: Tradition can't be changed son, I know this is scary for you but we royals. You need to be strong..

Ndoni: They right my love, I have to be at the palace

and don't worry I'll be fine.

Sthembiso arrived with 5 Ferrari toy cars in different colours. He opened the door and entered.

Sthe: Rich uncle Sthe in the house and I come bearing gifts.

Ndoni: You are very dramatic

Gogo: I think we need to go wait outside and give her some time to rest.

Skhu: Am going nowhere.

Nandi: We will be right outside my daughter.

They walked outside again but mkhuseli didn't move, he made himself comfortable next to the bed sitting.

Skhu: Am sorry my love for the pain am making you go through.

Ndoni: Well am gonna make you pay for that as soon as they born. Right now I need you to listen to me

Skhu: Anything

Ndoni: I need to be at the palace by tonight,make it happen.

Skhu: You can't handle those bumpy roads in your condition Nana.

Ndoni: Who am I Skhumbuzo?

The injection was starting to work and she was sleepy. Skhumbuzo left to go join the rest of the family outside.

Sthe: Congratulations bro,by the end of this you'll officially be a father.

Skhu: It's not happening fast enough bro,I can't bear seeing her in so much pain.

Sthe: Your wife is very strongan, she'll be just fine.

Zungu: Son we need to get her to the palace.

Skhu: Sthembiso call Mark,tell him to get the private jet here.

Sthe: I expect nothing else, I'll make the call now.

Bab'Zondo: Be strong my prince,be strong.

Noma: Since it's gonna be a long night am gonna go

get us something to eat.

Gogo: good idea

Langa: Am coming with you

Noma and Langa left to go get food and Skhumbuzo was frustrated, worried about his wife.

King Zungu was holding in his pain as not to disrupt his son's focus.

Langa and Noma made a stop s at the hardware before making their way to Khumalo's house.

Khumalo, Hlengiwe and Veronica just got back and Hlengiwe was unpacking her stuff in the guest bedroom.

Palesa in her room bathing her baby and Veronica and Khumalo watching TV.

A knock at the door came and Khumalo went to open,his throat dried when he saw who was at the door.

Noma looking all shades of sexy holding an axe and

Langa besides her smiling whole holding a 5 pound hammer.

Noma: A queen that always keeps to her promises, am here.

Langa: Ain't you gonna let us in sir?

Khumalo moved away from the door and the walked in and went straight to the lounge. Veronica wanted to hide when she saw them

Veronica:(stuttering). We. Welcome my king and queen.

Noma: Get your little family down here
Khumalo,time is money!

Langa: Before that, empty your pockets on the table please

Khumalo: What? So you holding me hostage in my own house?

Hlengiwe appeared from the bedroom unaware of what was happening in the lounge.

Hlengiwe: Am making lamb stew for dinner. Is that on Khumalo?

Noma: Sounds delicious

Hlengiwe: What the hell!

Langa: Join us please and phone or phones on the table now!

Hlengiwe was shaking as she saw that it was about to get messy.

Noma: Let me go get the lady of the moment so we can get this party started. The rest of you sit and smile!

Noma went upstairs and looked at all the room till she found Palesa's. She stood at the door and called Palesa.

Noma: We having a party downstairs, join us now!

Shocked Palesa put down her baby who was how asleep and followed Noma.

She almost peed on herself when she saw the axe and hammer on the table, her parents seated so closely together terrified.

Langa: The lady of the moment, welcome.

Noma: Next to the wall Palesa

Palesa went and stood against the wall still not sure what was happening.

Hlengiwe: Please don't hurt her,I beg.

Noma: Shut up! We are going to play a little game with Palesa. Am gonna ask 5 questions and each question Palesa gets wrong I pin her against this wall with my hammer and nails.

Palesa:(crying) What. No please.

Palesa went on her knees and begged

Langa: Get the hell up or I'll chop of your empty head.

Palesa got up and stood against the wall again shaking and crying.

Noma: First question. Have you ever been raped?

Khumalo: Why such extremes my royals,can't we just resolve this like adults please

Noma: Answer the question Palesa!

Palesa looked at her mother who was shaking in

fear,his father who seemed like he'd lost all hope.

Hlengiwe: My daughter would never lie about such a thing

Hearing the faith her mother had in her Palesa looked down and answered.

Palesa: Yes

Noma: Very well. By who?

Palesa looked at her mother again and answered.

Palesa: Raymond Black

Noma smiled and extended her hand to her husband. Langa handed Noma two 6inch nails.

Noma: Two wrongs, two nails

Nomas onto walked to Palesa and held her hand against the wall placing the nail perfectly in position

Noma: Do the honours my husband,you Palesa do not move an inch or ama blow up everyone in this house including you precious baby.

Hlengiwe:(whipping and begging) My queen please she's the only child I have left.

Noma: And Razor is the only friend I trust.

Veronica was on her knees hiding her head under the coffee table. She was terrified

Palesa: Please

Langa carefully nailed Palesa's hand against the wall causing a very painful scream from Palesa, Khumalo and Hlengiwe.

Noma just moved to the other hand taking no notice of the scream and blood that was oozing out of Palesa's hand.

Carefully again Langa pinned the second nail

Palesa: Mother am sorry, please tell them to stop(sobbing)

Noma: 3rd question

Palesa: Please I lied, he didn't touch me(crying)

Hlengiwe: What!? Palesa how could you, how could you Palesa!?

Khumalo: Tell me it's the pain speaking Palesa, tell me you did not just frame an innocent man.

Palesa: (crying) Am sorry papa

Noma: Now this wasn't so hard was it? Now am gonna need you Palesa to make a phone call to the station, sound convincing and drop those charges.

Palesa nodded and Noma took Hlengiwe's phone called the station and held the phone to Palesa's ear.

The charges was dropped and the officer said Raymond will be released tomorrow morning.

Noma: Wish we could stay for dinner people, but we have somewhere to be.

Langa: Before we go, Raymond will need some sort of compensation for all the torture your daughter here put him through.

Khumalo your title deed please, now!

Khumalo: NO PLEASE!

Noma: Do you wanna join your daughter on the wall?

Khumalo got up and disappeared into his room and rushed back with the document handing it to Langa.

Langa: Nice doing business with you once again Mr

mayor.

Noma: Now get your daughter off that wall and vacate this house tomorrow morning. It now belongs to Razor.

Taking the axe and hammer the royals left. Khumalo rushed to his daughter who was losing strength and about to pass out.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe get a pliers quick we need to get this nails out, she's dying.

Hlengiwe did not even move.

She had her head on the kitchen table crying.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe!

Veronica got up from under the table and went to get the pliers in the garage. They held Weak crying Palesa firm and pulled the nails out causing even more pain.

Palesa passed out and Veronica called an ambulance.

Hlengiwe did not move even a muscle, she just stood there crying so painfully.

The private jet finally arrived at the hospital and the hospital was flooding with journalist. How they heard the news, only God knows.

But within minutes the hospital was on the news. Same news channel Nkosi happened to be watching.

Reporter: Breaking news

A private jet just landed outside netcare private hospital. Speaking to the staff at the hospital it was confirmed that Princess Ndoniyamanzi Zungu, wife of millionaire Skhumbuzo Zungu just went into labor and is being moved to a private location.

This is Ntombi June reporting live from outside netcare private hospital. Stay tuned for more updates

Nkosi was now on his feet with his mouth open.

Nkosi: Private location? That can only mean the palace. Royal babies are born at the palace

In that very moment his phone rang

Nkosi: What

Guard: My king you need to get here now, the princess is screaming in pain, she's holding her stomach and we think she's going into labor.

Nkosi: Am in my way.

Nkosi grabbed the keys to one of Thoble's cars and rushed out making a call to Zevile's mother.

Nkosi: My in-law get to my palace right now, I think Zevile just went into labor.

Queen: Oooh goodness. The babies might not make it if we don't find that sacrificial baby now. Even Zevile might die.

Nkosi: Just get to the palace, I know of a pregnant princess who is also said to be in labour right now.

Queen: Am on my way.

Nkosi speed off leaving the palace to the bush where Zevile was.

After a lot of arguments Bella finally agreed that

they can move Ndoni to the palace on condition that she comes along. So Ndoni was pushed out of the hospital on a wheelchair by her husband followed by MKHUSELI, Bella and Sthembis o.

The rest of the family got into their cars and drove straight to the palace.

After everything was set they get prepared for take off all the way to UNYAZI kingdom

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Live-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:01] : SEASON 2

Insert 128

The Queen of Emajuba kingdom went to inform her

husband that she will be leaving for Empumelelweni kingdom as their daughter is in labor.

She entered the throne room where the king was seated and sat next to him on the floor.

Queen: My king greetings

King: Ndlovukazi. How do I help you?

Queen: My king I just received a phone call from king Zanokuhle, our in-law. Zevile has gone into labor.

King: Unephutha Ndlovukazi. Nkosi is your in-law not mine and as for that daughter of yours I couldn't care less if she lives or dies. A daughter evil enough to sleep with her own father in-law and get pregnant by him! That daughter is as good as dead to me.

Queen: Well I am going my king cause in all you have said she is still my daughter and I gave birth to her.

King: Maybe that's the reason the god's refused giving you a son. If you can give birth to such a shameful girl imagine what the boy who'd be like.

He'd be a murderer

Queen: So my king you mocking my inability to give you a son?

King: Am mocking myself for not seeing you for who you really are. An irresponsible mother.

The queen got up and stood on her feet

Queen: Well I am leaving

King: Please do

The queen stormed out of the throne room and went outside to call a guard

Queen: Guard

A guard came running

Guard: Ndlovukazi

Queen: Tell my driver to get the car ready, am going to Empumelelweni.

Guard: As my queen please

The queen went back inside to put on her royal attire and things she might need then went for the

car which was already waiting for her.

King: Zevile in labor, god's of our land why are you sleeping? Why let such an abomination cover my kingdom!

The paramedics arrive at Khumalo's resident and Palesa was attended to, they took her into the ambulance and Khumalo was not staying behind.

Khumalo: Hlengiwe are you coming?

Hlengiwe said no word and not moving from where she was standing.

Khumalo left with her daughter in the ambulance and Hlengiwe and Veronica remained behind.

Veronica: Are you not following your daughter?

Hlengiwe: I DO NOT HAVE A DAUGHTER! now excuse me please

Hlengiwe took her car keys and walked for the door.

Veronica: Where are you going now?

Hlengiwe: To look for a place to stay, you should do

the same.

Hlengiwe went to her car and drove off leaving Veronica alone.

Veronica: God where do I go from here? I could go to a hotel for a month or so but what happens when the money runs out?

I can't go back to Gogo cause Raymond would kill me, those people are ruthless! What kind of woman has as heart as hard as Noma's. Pinning a person against the wall alive!

Crystal cried upstairs and Veronica wanted to die

Veronica: Oooh gosh! What kind of trouble is this one, what am I gonna do with a crying baby in this situation?

Veronica went upstairs and picked up Crystal and went with her downstairs for her bottle...

Hlengiwe drove straight to the hospital and went in and went to ask for the officer in charge of the case against Raymond.

Officer: Mrs Khumalo you back.

Hlengiwe: I just came to check if you heard that we want to drop the case against Raymond Black.

Officer: Oh yes but you know there are processed to be followed and Mr Black can only be released tomorrow.

Hlengiwe: Can't he just be let free now,I mean this was just all a misunderstanding.

Officer: Rules are rules ma'am am sorry. Are you really sure your daughter wants to drop the charges,is she in some kind of pressure or intimidation to do so?

Hlengiwe: No intimidation whatsoever officer as I said it was all a big misunderstanding.

Officer: Very well then.

Hlengiwe: Can I see him please?

Officer: I don't see why not. Follow me

Hlengiwe followed the officer to the visitors room and the officer went to get Raymond in his cell.

Officer: Raymond Black, visitor!

Raymond got up and he was let out following the officer to the visitors room.

When Hlengiwe saw him she stood up and Raymond almost turned back.

Hlengiwe: Raymond please hear me out.

Raymond clenched his fist once and turned walking towards Hlengiwe. He took a seat and Hlengiwe sat back down too

Hlengiwe: Palesa dropped the charges

Razor: So I hear. What can I do for you?

Hlengiwe: Am sorry my love,so sorry.

Razor: Not as sorry as I am for the time I wasted loving you.

Hlengiwe: I really am sorry and I know you not a bad guy,I was only doing what I thought was best for my daughter.

Razor: You know,you say! I had to spend three nights in a filthy overcrowded cell full of criminals for a crime I did not commit. And you came here with your crocodile tears and say you sorry!

Keep it Hlengiwe. Keep it.

Raymond got up and left Hlengiwe in tears.

Raymond was taken back to his cell, Hlengiwe pulled herself together, got up and left driving back home.

Nkosi arrived at the bushes where Zevile was and it was intense. Zevile was screaming like a mad woman with a toothache.

The guards helped the king get Zevile into the car and the car speed off going to the palace. The midwife's were already called and waiting to deliver the two princes.

They finally arrived at the place and Zevile's was taken to her room.

Her water had already broke and it was time, the princes were here.

Zevile was held down by two other midwife's cause she just wouldn't stay still

Zevile: Am I go na be a queen, Is it time?

Midwife: Yes my queen it's time and everyone is already waiting outside to meet their queen. But you need to give me a push so we can go meet your people outside

Zevile nodded in agreement, she was so excited.

Zevile pushed as hard as she could

Midwife: You doing good my queen, now another one. pssssh

Nkosi was waiting downstairs anxious and worried about his son's birth, he could hear the screams all the way downstairs.

Zevile's mother finally arrived and there was no time for greetings.

Queen: Where is she?

Nkosi: Upstairs in her room.

The queen rushed upstairs and went to hold her daughter's hand.

Queen: Mommy is here baby, everything is gonna be fine. How's it looking

Midwife: Not good, the baby keeps going back with each push and the mother is exhausted

Queen: How long has she been trying

Midwife: Over two hours now

Queen: Let's get this babies out then. Zevile am gonna need you to hold my hand very tight and push as hard as you can ok

Midwife: Ok I can see the head now push

Zevile: Aaaaaaaah

The midwife shook her head again

Midwife: Push my queen push

Zevile: Aaaaaaaaaah

Zevile past out from exhaustion, she was dripping wet from sweat.

Queen: Come on Zevile, come on

They poured water on her and she woke up.

This was gonna be one long excruciating labor.

Ndoni wasn't having it easy too, the injection had faded and she was in pain.

The plane had landed at the palace and Ndoni, Skhumbuzo and Mkhuseleli were in a room.

Ndoni: Ooooh J esus it hurts

Skhu: Breath my love please, just breath through the pain.

Ndoni: Tell me to breath one more time Skhumbuzo and I swear am shove this pillow down your throat. Aaaaaaaah!

Skhu: Is there nothing you can do Bella, anything to stop the pain?

Bella: At the moment no. She's in full blown labor and I recommend a C-section. She can't give birth to all 5 naturally.

Ndoni: No That would be taboo! Every king is to pass through the passage of life.

Skhu: Nana am not losing you in the name of the throne.

Ndoni: Shut up and get me some ice cream. J esus!

Oooh aaaah oooooooh

Skhumbuzo rushed downstairs got an ice-cream tub and rushed back.

Nandi:(shouting behind Skhumbuzo) How it going my son

Skhumbuzo didn't even answer.

Ndoni would stuff heriuth with ice cream each time the contractions stop and steam when they start.

The rest of the family were downstairs waiting through the screams.

Bab'Zondo was in his shrine full of smoke,he was chanting and pleading with the god's.

Bab'Zondo: A prince can not ascend the throne without his grandfather declaring him the next king.

Spare my king and take me in his place if it pleases the god's.

Allow my king meet his grandkids.

He was chanting ancestral praises, pleading and crying

Bab'Zondo: Awake god's of our land and shine down on this kingdom.

Protect the next generation and preserve the old.

Suddenly the clouds got darker and thunder rumbled.

Ndoni knew what was happening

Voice: My queen mystic land could bare seeing you in so much pain, the passage is open. It's time.

Rain just poured outside

Ndoni: It's time

Skhu: Are the babies coming?

Ndoni: Help me up, we going to the river

Skhu: What!? Nana it's raining outside and you in pain

Bella: What's going on

Skhu: You'd not understand even if I explained.

Skhumbuzo helped his wife up and they walked downstairs with mkhuseli, everyone was shocked.

Bab'Zondo appeared at the door

Bab'Zondo: Hail the queen of mystic land, the ruler of air, water, fire, soil and lightning.

Zungu: What is going on?

Ndoni: Father you shall have very unique grand children. Am gonna need you to promise me that you will hold on till am back. If life has to be sacrificed for the future king then that life shall not be yours.

Skhu: Come back to me safe my love.

Ndoni: I promise my love. Forever

Skhu: And always

Ndoni and Mkhuseleli made way to the door and got into the car outside with Bab'Zondo.

Skhumbuzo was shattered and for the first time in never Sthembis o was lost for words. All he did was sit next to his brother

Skhu: I should be there man, she needs me

Sthe: We royalty man and we don't do things like

commoners. No man are allowed when a woman gives birth.

Skhu: I know that

Now it was a waiting game for the royals, awaiting to meet the new addition to the ZUNGU family.

Nkosi made a call to the people he'd sent to watch the palace at Unyazi.

Nkosi: ANY movement?

Guard: Everyone is here but the princess just got out driving with their chief priest.

Nkosi: Follow them,I want to know as soon as she gives birth

Guard: We on their tail,wait my king they just stopped at the river and it looks like they getting out.

Nkosi: The river! This time of night? Wait there and tell me everything.

The rain was now pouring as Ndo got out the car and stepped in the water. Thunder rumbling and the

skies darkening.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:01] : SEASON 2

Insert 129

Palesa was attended to at the public hospital and was not admitted as her injuries weren't that serious and the hospital was under resourced and beds limited.

Nurse: You may take her home as soon as the doctor is done with her sir.

Khumalo: So she will not be admitted.

Nurse: No sir she will not be admitted but the doctor

will explain everything.

The nurse left and Khumalo continued waiting till the doctor finally came out.

Khumalo: Doctor how is she?

Doc: You must be the father. Well sir your daughter will be fine. The object missed all critical gains and no broken bones.

Khumalo: Thank you doctor. May I see her?

Doc: Sure and when you both ready you can take her home.

Khumalo: Thank you doctor

The doctor left for his rounds and Khumalo went in to see her daughter.

Palesa was sitting in the bed staring at her hands dressed in bandage. She was in pain.

Khumalo: Hello baby, how are you feeling?

Palesa: Daddy (tears flowing) am in so much pain, those monsters nearly killed me.

Khumalo: Am sorry my baby but why lie so much?

Do you have any idea what an accusation like that does to a man's reputation? It's a stigma.

Palesa: All I wanted was my family together. I wanted mom to leave that man and i hate Veronica!

Khumalo: Well your desperation to unite our family has failed dismally. We lost everything now thanks to you trying to be super woman.

Palesa: Lost everything how daddy?

Khumalo: While you were passed out,the queen demanded the title deed of the house as compensation for what you put that thug into.

Palesa: Please tell me you did not just give our home away father,please.

Khumalo: What was I supposed to do Palesa? Watch them out a nail through your skull? We have till tomorrow to vacate the property.

Palesa: Vacate to where father?

Khumalo: I don't know Palesa, church or under the bridge. All i know us that we are homeless and it's your fault.

Palesa started crying over again when she saw the disappointment in her father's eyes.

Khumalo: No need to cry now. We need to go home and figure out a plan on where to go tomorrow.

Palesa: Where is mother and my baby?

Khumalo: Probably at the house,let's go.

Khumalo helped Palesa up as she couldn't use her hands. They went to get her medication and called Hlengiwe to come pick them up.

Things were not looking good at the palace,Zevile was exhausted. She tried all she could but the twins just refused to come to life. The mother was at risk,the babies were at risk and it was now a game of belief and faith.

Midwife: My queen we have tried everything,she needs a hospital or we might lose her.

Queen: Am gonna go consult with the king, something must be done.

The queen got up and walked downstairs to talk to

the king.

Nolitha also walked downstairs to investigate where all the screaming was coming from, Nkosi was pacing up and down in the lounge biting his fingers in anticipation of his son's birth

Noli: Father. There's second screaming in the palace, what's going on?

Nkosi: Zevile is in the palace my princess and she's about to give birth.

Zevile's mother entered the lounge

Nkosi: My in-law, how is she, are the princesses here yet?

Queen: Am afraid not. The babies just refuses to be born and if nothing is done we might lose the mother.

Nkosi: god's forbid! Guard! (Calling)

A guard entered the lounge within minutes.

Guard: My king may you live long. You called.

Nkosi: Tell the chief priest that i request his presence at once.

Guard: As my king wishes.

The guard rushed out to go get the chief priest.

Gobizizwe came before the king's presence as requested.

Gobizizwe: My king may you live long.

Nkosi: Gobizizwe I need you to consult with the god's and find out why the princess can't give birth. What needs to be done?

Gobizizwe: My king I have been trying to communicate with the god's since morning yet they silent.

Queen: What do you mean by silent? Ain't you supposed to be the eye of the god's?

Gobizizwe: Each time I try to communicate with the god's a force from the dark world blocks the connection.

Noli: What dark force?

Queen: Young lady go to your room and let grown ups talk in peace.

Nolitha was dismissed to her bedroom.

Nkosi: What are you saying Gobizizwe?

Gobizizwe: The dark world has a bond with the princess, they hold her soul. And the only way to break the bond is through a blood sacrifice as per agreement.

Queen: Can you communicate with the dark world and tell we working on the sacrifice.

Gobizizwe: They won't be a need for communication, they made their message very clear.

Nkosi: What's the message?

Gobizizwe: A royal baby less than three days as a sacrifice to the oracle of darkness by tomorrow or both the princes will die.

Queen: Ok then you may leave.

Gobizizwe went back to his shrine.

Queen: We need to get her to hospital then, I shall go with her while you focus on finding that baby. You said you have a plan.

Nkosi: Ok then let's hurry.

The queen hurried back upstairs and she passed out Zevile was carried to the car outside and they drove her to the nearest hospital. Nkosi called the people he has watching Unyazi for an update but their phones went unanswered.

Nkosi: BLOODY HELL! We're could this two moron's be? I need to get my hands on that baby yo save my princes.

Khumalo was talking alone not even aware that Thobile has arrived and was standing behind him.

Thobile: Who's baby are you getting your hands on?

In shock he turned around and faced his wife.

Nkosi: My queen you back. Welcome.

Thobile: Thank you. Who's baby are you talking about.

Nkosi: Baby? No i meant a business deal, i consider it my baby since it's very important.

Thobile: OK. Am gonna go shower quick then we can eat.

Nkosi: Ok my queen.

Thobile went upstairs to shower but her curiosity was sparkle.

Thobile: What is this man up to? 'i have to get my hands on that baby to save my princes' what is he planning?

Thobile went to shower and later joined her husband and step daughter for dinner

I need to come up with a way to get pregnant and fast. Sthembiso will not sleep with me again cause she clearly has lost interest but what I do know is that am not leaving that treasure cave with nothing
If he wants me to have an abortion then he's gonna have to pay up.

Phindi: Think Phindi,think. How to get pregnant and fast? Drug him and sleep with him,that's the only shot I got for now.

Phindi went on the internet to find info on the date rape drug and how to get it. She was on a mission.

The two hired guards to watch Ndoni were put to sleep by nature as soon as Ndoni entered the water. The rain stopped, the skies cleared and the rumbling stopped.

Mkhuseli sat next to the water as Bab'Zondo walked back home.

At the palace Skhumbuzo was tired of waiting and he was hearing no one. He wanted to go be with his wife.

Skhu: All this is madness! Am not staying here waiting for God knows what while my wife goes through pain out there.

Sthe: I agree with Skhumbuzo, we need to go out there and find her

Gogo: UNDER water she's the safest. She has done this before and I believe she will do it again.

Skhu: This time it's different, she's pregnant ma and in labor.

Zungu: Come down son, god's of our land shall

protect them.

Skhu: Be that may,am going to look for my wife!

Skhumbuzo took sthembiso's car keys and headed for the door with Sthembiso behind him.

As they opened the door Bab'Zondo was at the door

Bab'Zondo: She's safe my prince calm down.

Sthe: for everyone's sake she better be.

They went back to join everyone and sat down waiting.

Nandi: How do we know when she has given birth?

Bab'Zondo: Unyazi my queen.

Skhu: I wish for once you can speak in a language we all understand.

Bella: Am concerned about the babies,they will be too small and need oxygen. How will they breath under water.

Bab'Zondo: They won't need to breath under water,nature will breath for them.

Noma: You were saying something about Unyazi

Bab'Zondo: Lighting shall strike seven times, as soon as the first baby is born then the community bell shall ring and we shall all go out to the river to welcome them.

Dinner was served and everyone went to sit at the table and ate but not Skhumbuzo. He was just playing with his food but everyone understood what he was going through so they just let him be.

Hlengiwe arrived at the hospital and Khumalo and Palesa got in the car and drove back home.

Palesa: Mother am sorry

Hlengiwe: Am not your mother! Your mother died the day giving birth to such an evil child.

Khumalo: Stop it Hlengiwe! You can't say that to a child.

Hlengiwe: Which child are you talking about Khumalo? This thing in my car is not a child, she's the devil.

They got home and went in, Veronica was finishing up with dinner with baby Crystal on her back.

Khumalo said a small prayer as he walked in seeing the table set.

Veronica: Perfect timing honey, food is ready.

They sat down and Veronica went to put the baby down as she was sleeping.

When the queen, Zevile and the midwife got to the hospital, the midwife explained to the doctor what was happening and Zevile was rushed to theatre for a C-section. And after two long hours the princes were finally born and Zevile too exhausted to even see her babies.

The babies were rushed to neonatal intensive care as they were also exhausted from the long hours of labor.

Queen: Doctor how is my daughter? My grandsons, are they ok.

Doc: Congratulations, your daughter just gave birth

to two health baby boys.

Queen: God's if our forefathers,we thank you. Can I see them?

Doc: The mother is too exhausted and she needs to rest but you can see the babies.

Queen: Thank you doctor,thank you so much.

The doctor took the queen to the babies and she was so happy to see her grandchildren.

The babies looked so peaceful and health in their slee,the queen left the neonatal to go call the king.

Nkosi: How's everything going?

Queen: Congratulations you are now officially a father to two bouncing baby boys.

Nkosi: May the god's be praised,how's the princess?

Queen: She's still sleeping but I shall stay here till she wakes up. Focus on getting the sacrificial baby, everything is going well on my side.

Nkosi:(whispering) I promise to get that sacrificial baby before end of the day tomorrow.

The call ended and Thobile who was pretending to be asleep heard everything. All that was left was for her to figure out who's baby her husband was planing to steal and sacrifice.

Down in mystic land Ndoni was surrounded by all the princesses as she went through each contraction and push the water would shake. She was tired, exhausted but this needed to be done. 8 hours into labor Ndoni final gave a push that gave the first baby.

Each baby had a princess waiting to receive them. The princess if fire took the first baby.

Princess: Behold the first prince of Unyazi kingdom,it's a boy.

The baby was raised up and the water began shaking,the clouds gathered and lightning strikes one,twice and on the third strike the second baby was born.

The princess of waves received her

Princess: Second to the the crown prince, is a princess the heart of Unyazi. It's a girl.

Ndoni pushed through the pain and exhaustion, third to be born was a boy then another boy and last to arrive was a princess.

It began raining in dry land and lightning stuck again and the bell rang.

Woman of the community didn't even ask what was going on. Everyone grabbed what ever they needed to present to the king to welcome the new prince.

Everyone headed down to the river, standing at a distance waiting for the chief priest and scared of Mkhuseleli.

Bab'Zondo: Congratulations my prince. They here.

Skhu: Why are we still here then, let's go. Bella tell the pilot to be ready we flying back to the city. They need to get to hospital.

Zungu: I will be here waiting.

The royals left the palace and walked down to the river with Skhumbuzo practically running. Left at

the palace was the king and queen waiting to receive and bless their grandkids.

A huge clear rainbow emerged on the skies and a twirl started in the water then finally the water parted forming a passage with dry soil.

Ndoni walked out the water, weak yet head held up high like a princess she was. She got to the ground and kneeled, being her came the first princess holding the first baby.

Princess: People of Unyazi kingdom I present to you today the first grandchild of Unyazi Prince Manqoba Zungu

The community went wild with praises, clapping and singing.

Bab'Zondo: Skhumbuzo receive your son

Skhumbuzo went forward, extended his hand the princess handed him his son. Skhumbuzo was in tears when he looked at his son, so tiny yet so perfect.

Second appeared the princess of waves holding the

second baby.

Princess: Straight from the water world I present the heart of Unyazi kingdom, the princess. She shall be known from today till eternity as Princess Khwezi

Bab'Zondo: Sthembiso take the princess

Sthembiso moved forward and received baby Khwezi

Sthe: Hello little princess, meet your uncle Sthembiso but you can call me uncle money spender.

Third to appear under water was the princess of ice, holding the third baby.

Princess: Mystic land presents the people of Unyazi with another prince, a warrior and the keeper of peace. Prince Mngobi Zungu.

Bab'Zondo: King Langalibalele receive our prince.

Mngobi was received by his grandfather and from under water the fourth princess appeared.

Princess: Behold the sounds of the drums I present

Prince Nqaba Zungu.

Nqaba was received by queen Nomas onto and the last princess emerged from under water holding the last baby

Princess: I people of Unyazi kingdom happily present to you your Princess, the youngest of them all. Princess Nkanyezi Zungu.

Gogo received princess Nkanyezi and the princesses bowed before Ndoni their queen and took the passage back to mystic land.

Ndoni got up and picked up a stone and threw it inside the water. The passage closed and the rainbow in the sky slowly disappeared.

The woman of the community started singing carrying their gifts on their heads some holding branches sweeping the road as all walked to the palace.

It was indeed a joyful day for everyone in Unyazi.

The spy's hired by Nkosi finally awoke up from their slumber and they followed the singing of the

community back to the palace.

Skhumbuzo walking next to his wife and brother said something to Sthembiso.

Skhu: Organise the task team, get five at the hospital. Tell them to be armed I want nothing near my babies.

Sthe: When should they be there?

Skhu: As soon as dad blesses them we moving.

Sthe: How I missed the sound of gunshots. Consider it done.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:02] : SEASON 2

Insert 129b

Yellow rice and beef stew the order of the day at the Khumalo residence soon to be occupied by Raymond Black.

Khumalo knew critics about the food were about to flow but he needs Veronica on his side for financial assistance so he had to play along.

Hlengiwe: How a full grown woman like you Veronica can pour the entire bottle of food colouring inside the rice, really beats me. Have you ever head of rice spice?

Veronica: Khumalo isn't complaining,that's all that matters. Right honey

Khumalo: The rice is very...very different,in a good way though.

Hlengiwe: Suck up to her all you want but am not eating this nonsense. Am off to bed.

Hlengiwe got up and Khumalo asked her something.

Khumalo: Since you not eating can you please help Palesa,she can't eat by herself remember.

Hlengiwe turned and gave Palesa a state that could have killed her if it was a weapon.

Hlengiwe: WHO? Me? Palesa is grown up let her use her evil tricks to get the food in her mouth.

Hlengiwe went to the guest bedroom and threw herself on the bed and memories of her and Raymond came playing in her mind like a movie.

Hlengiwe: I messed up another good thing that's ever happened to my life and there's no going back. I am a divorcee, broken and looking for love.

Zevile finally woke up at the hospital and her mind was still messed up but giving birth must have done something to her, she made a lot more sense than before. Her mother was by her bedside waiting for her to wake up before she could go home.

Zevile: Where am I and where are my babies? The princes!

Queen: Relax my baby your babies are ok, they sleeping now.

Zevile: Where is their father, did he come to see them?

Queen: Not yet but he's probably on his way, I told him we were too tired for visitors.

Zevile: When is my wedding, when am I becoming queen?

Queen: Soon my baby, very soon.

Zevile: Nkosana and Nkosinathi

Queen: Those are beautiful names, fit for royalty. Nkosana and Nkosinathi Nkosi.

Zevile kept the questions coming and her mother was running out of answers so he said her good byes and left the hospital promising to come back tomorrow.

With the community singing and praising Skhumbuzo and Ndoni finally arrived at the palace with their newborns.

The family went inside and the community remained outside waiting for the king to address

then before they present their gifts and go back to their homes.

The king and queen were waiting in the throne room and Skhumbuzo with his baby at hand kneeled before the throne and his father the king.

Skhu: Father. Today I bring before the throne of our forefathers, your first grandson. My son Manqoba Zungu

Skhumbuzo carefully handed the baby over to the king.

Zungu: Ooh brave child of this land, like a lion you shall grow up to be. You are blessed Manqoba and like your name you shall conquer.

He kissed his forehead and handed him to his father.

So he did with all his grandkids, blessings them all in good faith.

Zungu: I feel so blessed today, I lived long enough to meet my grand children. If I were to pass today, I pass a very complete king.

Sthe: Pass to were father,you still need to meet my gummies bears and bless them. You going nowhere.

Ndoni: You shall live long father.

Ndoni handed her father in-law a small bottle.

Ndoni: This is water from the tree of life. It's from mystic land,drink it and nature shall revive your health.

Bab'Zondo: I thought no one gets near that tree and comes out alive,that water is life. How my princess?

Ndoni: I asked and nature provided,my babies need their grandfather.

Bab'Zondo regained his smile and it was indeed a joyous time for everyone.

Bella: I hate to breakup the party but these royals need to get to hospital from proper care and the mother too.

Skhu: I agree they look so small I even fear I'd squeeze them while in my hands.

Noma: I've never seen anything like this,they are small yet carry so much life.

Sthe: Mine is even smiling

Nandi: It's all in your head my son. The princess is only a newborn, she can't smile.

Sthe: Charms mother, I have charms.

The king drank his water then went to address his people outside. Skhumbuzo, his wife and their babies and Bella boarded the plane and flew to the hospital where the new royals were to receive proper medical care. Gifts from the community were presented to the king from mealies, pumpkins, watermelons to goats and chickens. After a while everyone retired to their homes and Noma, Langa, Gogo, Liam and Sthembis o got into their cars and all drove back to the city after saying their good byes.

Skhu: Am sorry I couldn't be there when they were born.

Ndoni: You didn't have to be there, your love was enough.

Skhu: Thank you Nana, for making me a father.

Ndoni: Forever and always

Bella: Am still shocked at how all 6 of you survived such a dangerous birth,under water of all places.

Ndoni: Royals ain't ordinary. Our blood is blue for a reason and there's always a story to tell about every king's birth.

Nkosi 'n spy's called there employer and informed him that the princess has gave birth and they headed back to the city.

Zevile's mother got at the palace and went to sleep and morning was seen by her first then Nkosi followed to join her.

Queen: Am glad you up,fill me in on your plan today is our last day.

Nkosi: Well there is a princess that just gave birth yesterday,they at netcare private hospital. All we need are means to get in unnoticed and come out with the baby.

Queen: How do you plan on doing that at a private

hospital,am sure there are guards everywhere and CCTV cameras.

Nkosi: That's the only obstacle,but something must come.

Queen: I think I know of something that might help us

Nkosi: Am all ears

Queen: I know if a potion that could make one visible but the person to drink it has to be a virgin.

Nkosi: I know just the perfect person for the job. Get the portion.

Queen: Let me rush then.

Zevile's mother rushed out going to collect the potion to save Zevile and the twin princes.

Thobile came down just as the queen was going out the door.

Thobile: O didn't know she spent the night here,in my palace.

Nkosi: Am sorry my queen it must have slipped my

mind. She arrived yesterday, Zevile gave birth to two health baby boys.

Thobile: Ooh. Congratulations then my husband.

Nkosi: And I was hoping Zevile and my son's could come back to live with us after they discharged from hospital. Please my queen.

Thobile: Would it mean anything if I said no? You gonna bring her here anyway so as my king please.

Nkosi: Don't be like that Thobile, you know I value your opinion. Why ain't you dressed for work?

Thobile: Working from home today, I'll be in the study if you need me.

Nkosi: Breakfast?

Thobile: I'll eat later. My stomach is a bit unsettled these days.

Thobile took an apple from the table then went to the study. Nolitha came down.

Noli: Dad am glad you here I have the perfect plan for Ndoni's baby bath since she's already given birth.

Nkosi: Sit Nolitha

Nolitha sat down at the table and ran her ideas past her father but the king had plans of her own.

Nkosi: I was thinking of a way to get a new car and enrol you abroad like you wished.

Noli: Tell me you joking father, a new car for me!? Oh my gosh daddy thank you so much.

Nkosi: You deserve it my baby but am gonna need you to do something for your dad first.

Noli: Anything father, anything.

Nkosi: I know this is gonna sound scary and heartless but trust me am doing all this for you and our family. We need to rebuild ourselves and gain our status again.

Noli: Now you scaring me father, what is it?

Nkosi: I need you to go to the hospital where Ndoni is, find her baby and steal the baby for me.

Noli: (shocked) God forbid! Father why do you wanna harm Ndoni's baby?

Nkosi: I will not harm the baby my princess, trust me. I just need a little of that baby's blood then you will take the baby back.

Noli: Let's say I agree to do this, how will I walk past security with a baby.

Nkosi: Well my princess your father will not allow you get caught so I have a plan to make sure no one sees you.

Noli: So it's only a little blood you need and you won't harm the baby?

Nkosi: Just a little cut in the hand then we will take the baby back.

Noli: Can I think about this father, it's all too much. It sounds so inhuman.

Nkosi: You can't think about this my princess, time is of essence. Do this today and tomorrow you get your car as we will be rich again.

Nolitha weighs her options in her heart. Car, varsity over friendship and finally she came to a decision she saw fit for her.

Noli: What do I need to do?

Nkosi: Good. Go get ready we going to the hospital.

The rest of the family went home to rest as it has been exhausting couple of days and it was late. Sthembis o however drove to the hospital to make sure all was well then see Nikiwe.

The bodyguards were armed and ready when the plane landed at the hospital. The babies were taken in and got under necessary machines and medication, the mother also went to get proper medical attention.

Skhumbuzo went into a meeting with the hospital management regarding the guards he wants guarding his babies.

After long talks the hospital finally allowed the guards. Skhumbuzo went to brief the team and Sthembis o also arrived and they went to see Ndoni together.

Skhu: My beautiful wife

Ndoni: Did you check on the babies, are they fine?

Skhu: I did, they as strong as their mother. But I'll check on them before I go home for a bath.

Sthe: Please do bro you stink and the babies would probably suffocate from that smell

Skhu: Don't get smart with me Ntwana. My love I'll be back ok.

Ndoni: It's ok my love I also need to get some sleep, am tired.

Sthe: Tired but still beautiful.

Skhumbuzo and Sthembiso left Ndoni to rest and the bodyguards on lookout for anything or anyone that goes in and out of the neonatal ward.

Sthe: I know this is probably not the time you wanna talk about death but I need your help.

Skhu: What is it?

Sthe: I need someone eliminated and fast, no guns, knife axes or any other weapon. I need silence and no blood.

Skhu: freeze the bustard then,easy and effortless.

Sthe: Nah that will be a struggle as I have to get the person in the fridge.

Skhu: Ok then call Mish and pois on the deadbeat.

Sthe: You my brother are a genius. You should be called a killist.

Skhu: Whats a killist Sthembis o? (Laughing)

Sthe: Someone who knows all methods of killing.

Skhu: You crazy.

Sthe: I know. Let me go see Hope

Skhumbuzo got to his car and drove home.

Lwandle us not a morning person but today something was keeping him from waking up,a dream as clear as HD pictures.

Lwandle: (dreaming) Whoever you are put Manggcoba down! I said put him down now. Hold on Manqcobra am coming to get you.

The dream was more like a nightmare. Lwandle saw the shadow stealing the baby then a wired place in the bush with a plot number at the entrance. There was a woman and a man waiting for the shadow but they had their faces turned against Lwandle. He woke up screaming and wet from sweat

Lwandle:(screaming) Noooo!

Everything in the room that was breakable shattered into pieces waking up everyone in the house.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:02] : SEASON 2

Insert 130

The day had finally come and Raymond was going home after a week in police custody for something he didn't do.

The charge officer gave him his belongings.

Officer: For what it's worth my man, am sorry. The system has wronged you.

Razor: Me and a lot of guys back there, this system is as corrupt as they come!

Officer: I hear you my man. You free to go now.

Razor: Can i use the phone to call someone to pick me up, my battery is dead.

The officer handed Raymond the phone and he called his father then handed back the phone

Razor: I'll wait outside. This place gives me creeps.

Officer: Stay away from trouble and women my brother.

Razor: Will keep that in mind and I hope the system remembers me when I finally commit some real crime.

Razor went to wait outside for his father to pick him up.

Razor: Am done with love and women! From now on its me and my guns, spilling blood shall be my therapy.

Noma and her husband Langa rushed to Lwandle's room to investigate the screaming.

Noma: Lwandle kodwa! Why are you screaming so early in the morning? What's wrong.

Nomas onto went to sit on the bed next to her son calming him down.

Langa: Another one of your dreams?

Lwandle: This one was not a dream father,it was real. Something took the baby.

Langa: You need to stop watching TV during odd hours if the night,it's messing with your head.

Lwandle: We need to get to the hospital mom. I need to tell sister.

Noma: Ok but calm down first,take a shower and come down for breakfast then we can go to hospital. Ok?

Lwandle: Ok mom but am not dreaming sister made the connection to my dream the last time. This must be the missing puzzle.

Langa: Go shower young man and clean up this mess. Now am gonna have to replace everything in here just because of a dream.

Noma and Langa left Lwandle who was still shaking from the dream he had. He went to take a shower.

Langa: These dream are becoming very constant now,do you think they could be real?

Noma: As much as I don't wanna make something out of it,they begining to bother me too.

Langa: And if Ndoni made a connection,they could be a message.

Noma: I don't even wanna think about it. What if someone is really trying to steal our grandchild?

Langa: Then blood will flow and bones will crack.

Noma: Let's go shower my love,am craving some morning attention.

Langa: Is that so my queen,then attention is what you shall get.

Langa and his wife went into their bedroom to give each other some well deserved attention.

Skhumbuzo arrived from the hospital and went upstairs to his room to take a bath,Langa was done showering and was going down for breakfast.

Langa: Welcome back. Where are the babies,are they ok?

Skhu: Hi champ. I just came back to take a quick bath and organise a few things for my new team.

Langa: But they were fine when you left?

Skhu: Sleeping like angels. You should see them,so small yet they fill my heart with so much joy.

Lwandle: We going down to the hospital just after breakfast. I had a dream and in my dream something took one of the babies. I kept shouting"put him down! Manqoba stop".

Skhu: If anyone put their hands on my captain I swear day will become night. Let me go bath so I can go back.

Lwandle: Am making sandwiches, want some?

Skhu: Yeah. Why not

Skhumbuzo went to the main bedroom and Lwandle downstairs to make some breakfast.

Nikiwe was wide awake when Sthembiso got to the hospital and Sthembiso couldn't hide his smile when he saw her eyes.

Sthe: Someone is an early bird. Good morning.

Nikiwe: Sleeping all day is making my whole body sore. I need to get up and do something or I'll go crazy watching these walls.

Sthe: Well call me Santa Claus cause am taking you home today. You won't have to look at these hideous walls anymore.

Nikiwe: I do not know how to thank you but God shall do you well.

Sthembiso handed Nikiwe her phone which was charged.

Sthe: You gonna have to give me your number so I can recharge you then go get you a few things so we can go.

Nikiwe: I recharged my phone when I left home so am pretty sure I still have airtime.

Sthe: You like independence I see. Well I figured you gonna need something to wear so I bought you a few stuff. I didn't know your size so I just used my mind.

Sthembiso handed Nikiwe the bag with clothes.

Nikiwe: You really didn't have to, thank you.

Sthe: Need help getting off that bed?

Nikiwe: Yes please. Am not used to using one leg

Sthembiso helped Nikiwe off the bed and to the bathroom to freshen up and change.

Sthe: Am gonna go sort out your discharge papers then we good to go.

Sthembis o left and Nikiwe called her mother.

Bulelwa: Ooh my daughter. Nikiwe are you ok? Did you find a job and where are you staying.

Nikiwe: Mother am ok but I can only answer one question at a time. How are you?

Bulelwa: Am ok my child. Are you ok?

Nikiwe: Am fine too and no I haven't found a job yet but I trust in God. Something will come up.

Bulelwa: So where are you staying?

Nikiwe: I met this very nice man mother he's allowing me to stay with him.

Bulelwa: Is it the man that called me?

Nikiwe: Yes mother his name is Sthembis o.

Bulelwa: Pay him rent Nikiwe and don't take advantage,he sounded like a really nice young man when he called me.Respect his wife and remember to pray.

Nikiwe: I heard you mother. Thank care of yourself,I will call you later.

Bulelwa: I will call you too my child. Good bye

Nikiwe freshened up then dressed in her new bought tracksuits and when putting on the sweater she saw the price tag.

Nikiwe: Goodness! All this money for a sweater! How am I gonna pay this back? God I need a job.

Sthembis o came back after signing all the paperwork, he was holding new pair of crutches.

Sthe: Two extra pair of legs for you madam.

Nikiwe would blush each time Sthembis o said something.

Nikiwe: Thank you.

Sthembis o and Nikiwe left the hospital and drove to Sthembis o's house.

Raymond and his father got to the house and Gogo was so excited that her only son was home.

Gogo: God is great. Am so glad you home son know we need to get the pastor here so he can pray

for you. Remove all the dark,evil demons of prison in your system then pray for you to get that old hag of a grandmother off your system.

Razor: Mother I wasn't in prison,I was only in the holding cell. As for Hlengiwe I don't need a pastor for that I've flushed her out.

Liam: Am sure all the boy needs is a bath and food.

Razor: A bath yes then some fresh air.

Gogo: Am gonna make dumplings and stew for dinner. Go shower.

Razor went up to his room and called Langa.

Razor: My king am back,I know you and my queen had something to do with it. Thank you

Langa: Don't mention it Ray,you family and the Khumalo residence is now yours.

Razor: How I'll enjoy seeing them either on the streets! Thank you again my king,may you live long.

Raymond had a shower then rushed out leaving his parents shocked.

Liam: Maybe we need to get him a therapist, get looks so distant and angry.

Gogo: That's waisting money. He needs to get a sjambok go to Hlengiwe and whip her till she turns green then his anger will be Raymond pulled up outside and went in, he knocked and Veronica opened. She nearly peed on herself when she say Raymond.

Raymond: If it isn't the evil gold digger! Thought I told you to run very far.

Veronica: Look Nkanyiso I can explain, I had nowhere to go and

Razor: Move out of my way.

Raymond pushed Veronica out the way and made his way in.

Hlengiwe was making breakfast and Khumalo holding Crystal watching TV.

Raymond: Isn't this a cosy little family! Making breakfast in my kitchen, watching my TV and sitting on my couch.

Hlengiwe: Raymond I see you out. It's good to see you.

Razor: The name is Razor and I've had a long week and I'd like to rest. Now please get your little family out of my house!

Veronica: Nkanyiso please can we at least make other arrangements

Razor: Shut up Veronica!

Hlengiwe: Can we at least have breakfast

Razor: Did you at least allow me have breakfast before you stormed into my house and had me thrown into jail?

Palesa came down stairs to ask for some help, she didn't know Razor was here.

Palesa: Can someone please help me lotion.

She saw Razor and froze on the stairs.

Razor: If it isn't mommy's little angel! What happened to your hands, no don't tell me let me guess. You tried playing with fire and you got burned. They should have killed you.

Hlengiwe: Look Raymond we sorry,we all sorry but have a heart.

Raymond: Hlengiwe you too old for this I told you people that am tired. LEAVE MY HOUSE!

Hlengiwe out down the knife and went to the guest room and threw everything of her in her bags, Veronica went to do the same. Khumalo got up with the baby to go help Palesa.

Razor sat on the kitchen counter and picket up some cucumber and chewed as he waited.

After a while everyone came out with their bags and went for the door.

Razor: Hope y'all didn't steal anything.

Hlengiwe: When did you become this heartless Raymond?

Razor: The day I realised that blood is thicker than water. There's a thin line between love and hate be and you Hlengiwe crossed that line.

Hlengiwe, Khumalo and Palesa took their bags outside and Hlengiwe got her bags in the boot and

got in.

Khumalo: Are you not going with Palesa and Crystal?

Hlengiwe: Palesa who? To where? You the man of the house Khumalo deal with your house affairs.

Hlengiwe started the car and drove off.

Veronica: Where will we go now? I have a bit of money but it won't take us far and I can't afford two rooms.

Khumalo: We can make something work, maybe a cheap motel till I find a job.

Palesa: I ain't going to no motel. Take me to Richard it's about time he takes responsibility for his child.

Khumalo: Are you sure?

Palesa: Yes.

Nolitha was done and came downstairs to inform her father.

Noli: Father am ready

Nkosi: Good my princess. We now just waiting for Zevile's mother then we can go.

Noli: Am not comfortable about this whole thing father. What if I get caught?

Nkosi: I told you I'll make sure you don't.

Just as they were talking a car pulled up outside and it was Zevile's mother. She came in rushing.

Queen: I found it,now let's all go.

Nkosi: Doesn't it have instructions or you coming with us?

Queen: No am not coming am gonna wait at the plot and prepare the alter.

Nkosi: Ok how do we use it then.

Queen: Make her drink it when you get to the hospital then wait a few minutes before going in. She'll have one hour to get in and out of the hospital before the potion fades.

Noli: How will I know which baby to take?

Queen: The baby should have a tag on the hand with their mothers name. Check that,take the baby and get out of there fast.

Nkosi: Did you get all that my princess?

Noli: Yes father I think so.

Nkosi: Good then let's go. I'll take Thobile's car.

Nkosi, Nolitha and the evil mother-in-law left to go put their sinister plan into action.

Thobile was eavesdropping she made a call to get tracking company.

Thobile: Hi I'd like to have my car tracked. If it goes to any unusual location I need you to call the police and give them the location.

Thobile gave all the necessary info to the tracking company and told them the car is supposed to be at the hospital and back home.

The call ended and Thobile was feeling dizzy.

Thobile: What are you up to my husband, what has that evil woman got you doing?

Thobile ignored the dizziness and went on about her work.

Langa and Noma finally came down and Lwandle was already waiting.

Lwandle: One would swear you are celebrities, it takes the two of you 3 long hours just to get ready!

Noma: Who's counting? I heard voices who were you talking to?

Skhumbuzo came down rushing all fresh and in clean clothes.

Skhu: He was talking to me mother. Good morning and good bye.

Langa: What's the rush

Skhu: I need new clothes, new toys, new blankets and new everything..Am a father now so am going shopping.

Noma: Someone is excited anyway see you at the hospital. We going there after we eat.

Skhu: Ok

Skhumbuzo left and Noma and Langa sat down to eat much to Lwandle's disapproval. He was in a hurry to get to the hospital and talk to his sister.

Finally they finished eating and headed out.

Nikiwe and Sthembiso finally got to the house and Nikiwe was taken by the size and beauty of the house.

Nikiwe: Is this your house?

Sthe: Yes ma'am. Please let's go in.

Nikiwe: And you live here all by yourself?

Sthe: You here now so it's me and you.

Sthe helped Nikiwe out the car and inside the house. Nikiwe was blown away. For someone's first time at the city this for her was heaven.

Sthe: Please make yourself at home. Pick any room you like and make it yours. I'd prefer you pick one downstairs so you don't have to walk up the stairs all the time with your leg.

Nikiwe: This house is so huge I think am gonna need a map.

Sthe: It's not that huge, you'll get used to it. Am gonna run a quick errand then I'll be back ok?

Nikiwe: You leaving me here all by myself? What if someone comes in here no one would hear me scream!

Sthe: RELAX Hope. No one can get in here unless you open the gate for them. You safe and I will only be an hour.

Nikiwe: Ok then.

Sthembiso wrote Nikiwe the security code then left calling Mish in the car.

Sthe: Mish my man how are you?

Mish: Sthembiso, it's been a while. Am good

Sthe: Well it's not everyday where one gets to deal with stubborn cockroaches.

Mish: So you wanna fumigate?

Sthe: Yes and today if possible.

Mish: You know I'd miss a flight for you and your brother man. Just name the place.

Sthe: Ocean basket in like 25min?

Mish: Am there

Sthe: And Mish get me something fast.

Mish: I don't deal with slow relax

Sthe ended the call and drove straight to ocean basket to meet Mish.

Sthe: A snake has never gave birth to s sheep,if Phindi is really pregnant then that baby will be little snakey. Am not ready for that kind of shit!

Nkosi and Nolitha arrived at the hospital and they went over their plan one more time in the car.

Nkosi: Do you still remember everything you have to do my princess?

Noli: Drink the potion,wait a few minutes. Then walk into the hospital, straight to babies ward. I check for Ndoni's baby,grab the baby and get out of the hospital as fast as I can.

Nkosi: Good. Now here drink up.

Nkosi handed Nolitha the bottle with the potion and Nolitha drank it.

After a few minutes Nolitha was fading.

Nkosi: It's working, now go.

Invisible Nolitha opened the door and walked in the hospital like air. She could see clearly but no one could see her.

The guards were standing by the door yet they didn't see her.

Nolitha even pinched one of the guards to make sure she was still invisible.

She went in and checked the babies but.

Noli: What's going on here? This is Ndoni's baby and do is thus one, and this one too! Which Baby do I take?

After some confusion she finally decided on which baby to take.

Noli: This one will do.

Nolitha picked up baby Manqcooba and walked out of the hospital. She got in the car and the car speed off. As the car left the hospital Langa drove in.

Langa: What the hell! Who drives like that inside hospital premises!?

Noma: Probably an emergency

They drove in, parked their car and walked in. After registering at reception they went to see their daughter.

Ndoni was heavily sedated and fast asleep but something was waking her up. There was this unsettling air she was feeling around her. She couldn't sleep. So she woke up and as soon as she woke up her family entered.

Noma: Hope we didn't wake you, you brother here couldn't wait to see the babies.

Ndoni: The babies, where are they?

Langa: We just got here princess we haven't been to see them.

Noma: Is everything ok baby, you look frightened?

Ndoni: Check in the babies for me mother, please.

Noma: Ok I'll be right back.

Langa: I'll go with you.

Langa and Noma went to find a nurse to take them to see the babies.

Lwandle: I had another dream sister.

Ndoni: Something is wrong isn't it? I can feel it in my blood.

Lwandle: That shadow was back and they took the baby. It's Manqoba. But I saw the place they took him too.

Ndoni: Help me up and pass me my bag.

Lwandle: Where are you going sister, you look weak.

Ndoni: Am going to find my baby Lwandle.

Lwandle helped her sister up and Ndoni went to the bathroom to change.

She came back

Ndoni: Where are the keys to dad's car

Lwandle: Here. He always makes me hold them.

Lwandle handed Ndoni the key and she went for the

door.

Lwandle: Here take this, just in case someone spots you.

Lwandle handed Ndoni his hoodie and cap. Ndoni wore them and you couldn't even tell it was her.

Lwandle: Can you even drive

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo taught me when we were on honeymoon. I'll be ok. When mom and dad get back tell them I went to find Manqoba, call Skhumbuzo and show them the place in your dream.

Lwandle: Ok sister but how will you find it?

Ndoni: Manqoba is my son, I'll connect with him.

Ndoni put on the hoodie and pulled the cap to her eyes and rushed out. She got into the car and drove out the hospital.

Langa and Noma were waiting for a nurse to come take them to the babies. It was time for shift exchange so it took longer.

Langa: I see Skhumbuzo got guards, they look like professionals.

Noma: He's not taking chances with his babies. You did the same with Lwandle

Lwandle: I get were he's coming from.

Finally a nurse came and they went to see the babies.

Nurse: Y'all must be so excited,I mean 5 babies at once. Your daughter is really strong.

Noma: She's royalty strong is her middle name.

Nurse: OK these are the girls. 1,2 and this side we have the boys. 1,2 and

The nurses eyes popped.

Langa: Why is it empty here? Where's my grandson!?

Nurse: (panicking) I don't know sir,let me go check maybe they took him for checks.

Noma: Better be or I'll have this entire hospital on shutdown till my grandson is found.

The nurse ran out to go check if the baby was moved but nothing. The alarm at the hospital went off and all staff were to gather at the hall. Security

closed all exit and entry points.

Noma and Langa went back to see Ndoni.

Langa: We can't tell her the baby is missing, she's still weak.

Noma: Of course we not gonna tell her. We will find that baby ourselves.

Noma and Langa got back but Ndoni was nowhere in the room.

Noma: Where's your sister, is she in the bathroom?

Lwandle: She's gone. She said she's going to look for Manqoba. She said to tell you call Skhumbuzo and tell him she's gone to find the baby.

Langa: Lwandle what are you saying? Gone where, with who and how? Speak slowly I can't hear a thing you saying.

Lwandle: Sister took the car and left. She is going to find Manqoba.

Noma: How did she know Manqoba is missing and where did she go?

Lwandle: The dream I had was not a dream. I know where they took the baby. That's were sister is going.

Noma: shit!

Langa took out his cellphone and called Skhumbuzo.

Langa: Skhumbuzo you need to get to the hospital now! Ndoni is missing

Skhu: What do you mean missing?

Langa: J ust get here I will explain everything.

Skhu: If my wife is missing then am going to find my wife!

Skhumbuzo ended the call and his blood was hot

Skhu: Where are you Nana?!

Skhumbuzo activated the tracker on Ndoni's neckpiece. He got into his car and left the mall like a sniper bullet.

Langa: He's not coming, he's going to look for her.

Noma: Call Raymond tell him to come here now and

bring the guns.

Langa called Raymond and it was mission on.

Sthembis o got the drug from mush and called Phindi:

Sthe: Look I might have over reacted the last time we spoke. Can we meet up and talk?

Phindi: Come by my flat, I'll wait for you.

Sthe: Ok be there in a sec

Phindi had got her hands on the drug she needed so after the call she put her plan into action unaware that sneaky Sthembis o had plans of his own.

Zevile's mother was already waiting at the cave with a knife at hand.

At the speed the car was driving, half way down into the bushes the car had a busy tyre.

Nkosi: Damn it! Bloody tyre. We have to walk princess.

Noli: Father maybe this is a sign that we should take the baby back.

Nkosi: We've come too far to turn back now. Come let's walk.

Nolitha carrying the baby got out the car and they started walking towards the bushes.

Noli: How far

Nkosi: Almost there.

The baby began crying and Nolitha was trying to calm him down but Manqoba wasn't having any of it.

Ndoni could hear her baby crying

Ndoni: Hold on baby, mommy is coming. J ust hold on my prince.

Skhumbuzo was tracking Ndoni and Ndoni connecting with her baby.

Back at the hospital it was a madhouse as the security company was turning the hospital upside

down looking for the missing prince. Raymond arrived with guns to kill the whole of Africa,they got into the car and Lwandle was telling Razor every detail about the place in his dream.

It was a race against time.

The tracking company called the police with the location as Thobile instructed.

The police force in their numbers went out to the location of the car. Prosecutors orders.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:03] : SEASON 2

Insert 131

Khumalo, Veronica and Palesa stopped the car outside Richard's house. They helped Palesa with the bags and baby and went in to ring the door bell.

A white lady came to answer the door with a smile.

Dana: Hello. Can I help you?

Palesa:(furious) Where's Richard?

Dana: Inside. Do y'all wanna come in?

Khumalo: Can you get us Richard please,we in a hurry.

Dana:(calling for Richard) Honey you have guests.

Richard came to the door and he almost collapsed when he saw Palesa.

Palesa: Yes Richard it's me! You thought by avoiding me,your daughter and I would disappear?

Richard: Palesa what brings you here and what's with the bags?

Khumalo handed Richard the baby and Veronica put down the bags.

Khumalo: At some point in life every man has to

come face to face with his past and this Mr is your past coming back to haunt you.

Khumalo turned to walk away and Veronica followed behind him.

Dana: Honey what's going on here? Who's this girl and why are they leaving her here?

Palesa: Yes please Richard answer her. I'd love to hear the answer. Who am I?

Richard: Can we all go in and talk about this inside. Please

They went inside and Dana crossed her arms on her chest waiting for answers.

Palesa: Better go get the bags Richard cause I a in not going nowhere soon.

Richard went to get the bags while playing with his daughter leaving Palesa and Dana giving each other nasty stares.

Richard came back and sat down, the mood was very tense and Richard was put on the spot.

Richard: You really should have called Palesa! You

can't just show up on my doorstep with your bags.

Palesa: As if you'd have answered my calls. Am here now so kill this curious cat in the room please.

Dana: What's going on here Rich?

Richard: Look baby I know I should have told you this when we meet but I was do embarrassed.

Palesa: Oooh please. You weren't embarrassed when you got me in bed! Now stop playing victim and tell the poor lady the truth.

Dana: So this is your baby? Wow Richard,just wow.

Richard: Am sorry honey I know I should have told you.

Dana got up, mad as hell.

Dana: Well let me go pack my bags and leave you to your family then.

Richard: Dana please let's talk about this, yes I should have told you but she's in the past. I love you and we are about to get married soon

Dana went to pack her bags, her mind was made up.

Richard: Do you see what you just did Palesa? Dana is my fiance and my kids adore her.

Palesa: Keep talking and yelling,I have all day. J ust don't wake your baby,she can be really fussy when she wants.

Dana came back dragging her bags,eyes red and cheeks pink. She had been crying. She took off her wedding ring and placed it on the coffee table.

Dana: Call me when you finally decide what you want. Tell the girls I love them

She went for the door and left with Richard trying to state his case but Crystal started crying and he had to calm her down.

Richard: You are a curse Palesa! First it was my career and now my family,what is it that you want from me?

Palesa: We can talk about later,for now show me to my room so I can rest.

Richard: And who's gonna take care of Crystal when you rest?

Palesa: She has a father right? And as you can see I can't use my hands so do the maths.

Richard: My kids are gonna flip when they find you here and Dana gone.

Palesa: Let them flip or roll I don't care. Crystal is your baby and you can't throw us on the streets. My room please

It was about to flood in Richards house, with his kids on their way back from the mall, Dana gone and the kids blaming Palesa for their mother's death.

Richard braced himself for a showdown.

Sthembis o passed at spur on his way to Phindi, he knew Phindi was a sucker to being spoiled.

He got to the flat and knocked and ready to put her plan into action Phindi dressed in on a t-shirt came to answer the door.

Phindi: Ooh you already here, please come in.

Sthembis o got in and sat down.

Phindi: I wasn't expecting you now, thought you'd

come later.

Sthe: No time like the present right.

Phindi sat down and Sthe made himself comfortable

Phindi: You said you wanted to talk

Sthe: Can we eat first, I don't make sense when am hungry.

Phindi: Ok I'll warm up the food then.

Sthe: Please

Phindi took the food and went to warm it up

Phindi: Anything to drink?

Sthe: What ever you have is fine with me.

Phindi put the food in the microwave, poured two glasses of orange juice and went to sit with Sthembiso as they waited for the food to warm-up.

Sthe: On second thought, do you have anything apart from orange juice? Oranges give me a runny tummy.

Phindi: I have cranberry juice

Sthe: Perfect

Phindi got up and went to get another glass for Sthembiso and Sthembiso used that chance to spike Phindi's drink.

Phindi also used the opportunity to her advantage, she also spiked Sthembiso's drink.

Phindi: Here you go

Sthembiso took the glass and placed it on the table.

Phindi went to fetch the food and they ate.

Phindi took a sip of her juice and Sthembiso smiled

Sthe: I wonder what it feels like being pregnant

Phindi: Drink your juice before it gets hot.

Sthembiso took a sip and Phindi smiled.

Sthembiso and Phindi ate their food and Phindi finished her drink.

Sthembiso began having a headache and some dizziness.

Sthe: It's so hot in here all of the sudden. What did you do to me Phindile?

Phindi got up and went to sit next to Sthembiso

Phindi: Nothing you don't want me to do baby, just relax.

Sthe: Bitch! You drugged me

Sthembiso was holding onto his head, he was losing control he was dizzy and nothing made sense. Everything was a blur.

Phindile was undressing him getting ready for her baby making session.

Then a page fell off Phindi's book of life.

Phindi began sweating and her heart beating fast. Her chest was closing and she couldn't breathe

Phindi: Sthembiso you need to wake up, I can't... I can't breathe. I think I'm having a heart attack.

Phindi got off the couch and tried getting her phone, but she fell. She was holding onto her chest trying to breathe

Sthembis o was passed out on the couch.

Phindi got on her knees struggling to breath,her tongue turning blue,she crawled to the door. She managed to open the door but feel again as she was almost out.

Foam was coming out her mouth,her head out the door and her body still in.

He took her final breath and the last page fell out her book of life.

Someone saw Phindile's lifeless body lying there on the floor,they called for help and soon the entire block came to see. The police were called and an ambulance.

Moments later the paramedics arrived and Phindi was attended to. Phindi was declared dead and when they removed phindi they saw Sthembis o on the couch.

He was also attended to

Paramedic: He's alive

Sthembis o was taken to the ambulance and rushed

to the hospital.

Phindile's body was taken by the forensics to the morgue and everyone at the flats was shocked.

Ndoni finally arrived where Thobile's car had stopped, she got out of the car and went to inspect the car but there was no one. She was frustrated and angry for not being able to protect her son.

She went back to her car and was searching the car, she found a gun.

She took the gun and started walking towards the direction she thought whoever had her son would have went.

Nolitha and her father finally arrived at the cave of darkness.

Queen: I thought you people were never gonna get here, what took so long?

Nkosi: We had to walk half way here. But no time for chats we here now.

Queen: Ok then let's get to work.

Zevile's mother kneeled before the cave, cut her hand with the knife and let her blood drip into a black pot at the door

Queen: ORACLE OF DARKNESS, BY BLOOD I CALL ALL THE FORCES OF DARKNESS. I YOUR DAUGHTER IS HERE AND AS PROMISED I BRING THE SACRIFICE.

ACCEPTED OUR SACRIFICE YOU WHO RULES DARKNESS.

Smoje came out of the pot and a scary, creepy voice emerged.

Voice: Great Asuka is very pleased with what you bring today. A sacrifice not only royalty but powerful too. You are welcome my daughter.

Nolitha was shaking from fear but her father was holding her hand making sure she doesn't move.

The baby began crying even louder, then there was strange wind blowing.

Voice: Hurry and bring the baby before the great Asuka. The king shall stab the baby on the heart

and with the baby's blood the king shall wash his face.

Queen: Shesha Nkosi. Take the baby and come forward.

Ndoni appeared from behind them, she held the gun and remembered everything her husband taught her when they were in honeymoon.

Stand firm, hold your gun tight and aim straight.

Ndoni: Put him down!

Queen: Kohlwa! He shall die. Nkosi Shesha and bring that baby.

Nkosi and Nolitha just froze when they heard Ndoni's voice.

Ndoni: I said put him down or I swear I will shoot.

Noli: Please Ndoni, I..I.. I can explain

Ndoni: Put him down, now!

Nolitha put baby Mangoba down and raised her hands in surrender.

Nkosi: You are the guardian of peace Ndoniyamanzi,

please.

Ndoni was shaking and tears running down her cheeks.

Noli: They weren't gonna harm him I swear. They just needed his blood.

Ndoni: (crying) Nolitha why? After everything we've been through. You Father are right I am the guardian of peace but now am a parent first.

The queen took out her dark wand and pointed it at Ndoni.

Queen: Darkness bees feast on her!

A swarm of bees emerged from the wand and buzzing towards Ndoni but she stood firm and with one hand she commanded her powers.

Ndoni: You lie you evil Queen! Freeze

The bees froze into a ball of ice and fall onto the ground cracking

Skhumbuzo was almost near his wife,he was

driving like a mad person and even more frustrated that he couldn't reach Sthembiso in the phone.

Skhu: No one better out their hands on my wife. I swear I'll eat them alive!

Skhumbuzo arrived at the cars

Ndoni: I have done everything in my power for you and your family Nolitha and each chance you get you always stab me in the back. Peace I shall never find as long as your entire family lives.

Noli: My friend am so sorry.

Ndoni: Am sorry too

Ndoni closed her eyes and pulled the trigger, straight into nolitha's heart from the back the bullet penetrated.

Nolitha went down slowly landing on her knees.

Ndoni fired the second shot then the third and Nolitha was down

Nkosi: NOO!

Manqoba went silent next to Nolitha

Nkosi: How could you Ndoniyamanzi, he was the only child I had left.

Nkosi went down to try and wake Nolitha but Ndoni fired another shot straight nkosi's head

Ndoni: Evil king

The queen held on her dress and attempted running but she was too late

Ndoni: You don't deserve to live

She fired the 5th shot and the queen was down.

Ndoni dropped the gun and ran towards her baby.

Ndoni: Mommy is here my boy, mommy is here.

Ndoni was in a state after shooting everyone so she held on tight to her baby and sat down crying next to the lifeless bodies.

Skhumbuzo heard the gunshots and he came running towards the direction and he saw his wife.

Skhu: Nana.

He went to her and hugged asking no questions. He could see his wife was devastated.

Ndoni:(crying) They took our Gabby my love,I killed them all.

Skhu: Shsss it's ok Nana,it's ok.

Ndoni: I killed them all Skhumbuzo!

Skhu: Am gonna need you to pull yourself together my love,take our baby and get out of here now.

Ndoni: Am not going anywhere

Skhu: Ndoniyamanzi I need you to listen to me. Take Manqoba and get him to hospital now.

Ndoni: And you?

Skhu: You know I always come back to you. Now go! Take my car it's easier to drive

Skhumbuzo kissed his baby boy and helped Ndoni up.

Ndoni with Manqoba ran to the car.

Ndoni ran and ran, crying till she reached the car. She got in and put the baby on her lap and started

the car and drove checking inherited baby constantly.

Skhumbuzo picked up the gun and went to the dead bodies.

Skhu: Such an easy death! I'd have loved to pierce your throat Nkosi and drink your blood. May you suffer in hell

Skhumbuzo shot the dead bodies till the gun ran out of bullets. Then he climbed on the tree and waited. He knew the police were coming cause he could hear the sirens.

And as expected the police arrived they saw he'd been from where the two cars were till they reached the bodies.

Police: Search the entire place gentleman, whoever did this can't be far.

Skhumbuzo jumped down from the tree and the police nearly ran away.

Skhu: No need for that,am here.

Lwandle: This is it,the place in my dream

Langa: Let's go in then

Razor got out the car offloaded the guns and gave one to Noma And Langa. They walked into the plot but the police where already there.

Police: Xaba cuff him

Skhumbuzo was cuffed and his rights read to him

Police: Sir you have a right to remain silent

Skhu: I know my rights officer,can we go now.

Police: Very well then sir,let's go.

Skhumbuzo was escorted to the police van. They meet the Ngwenyama royals coming into the plot.

Noma: What's going on here,where are you taking him?

Policewoman: Ma'am this is a crime scene and am

afraid you can't go by further.

Noma: I have reason to believe my grandson who was stolen today is in there and am going in to find him.

Skhu: It's ok ma the baby is fine. Go home and be with my wife. She's gonna need you.

Langa: Did you find the baby,who took him?

Skhu: Raymond call Sthembiso tell him I said code: 101 he'll know what to do.

Skhumbuzo was taken and the forensics came for the bodies as the bodies were taken out Raymond wasn't convinced.

Razor: Skhumbuzo didn't do this,he couldn't have.

Langa: What do you mean?

Razor: If they were responsible for taking his son,they wouldn't even be a body for the forensics.

Noma: Are we still talking about Skhumbuzo here or the devil?

Razor: Trust me my queen,the devil is better.

My name is Ndoniyamanzi Aqua Zungu, guardian of peace and married to a gangster.

I am a mother now and my first priority is protect what's mine.

They made me this way,took me for granted and pushed me against the wall. NOW I WILL KILL THEM ALL!

LIKE & COMMENT

@Admin®

#Live-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:04] : SEASON 2

Insert 132

Zevile still in her half sane state was fast asleep at

the hospital after the long and exhausting labor, little did she know that her fate was being decided.

A dark shadow emerged from the cave of darkness and went to the hospital to collect a debt over due, the souls and blood of the new born twins.

The shadow slipped through walls of the hospital and reached the babies, the evil shadow transformed into a half human creature.

The creature pierced through the baby's throat and sucked out all the blood, the same was done to the second baby.

As soon as the life was sucked out of the babies, the creature slipped right through the walls and went back to the cave.

A debt was paid, blood for power and as the pot got filled with blood for great Asuka to drink, Zevile regained her sanity instantly.

Zevile: Where am I? Where are my babies?

Mother(she called out for her mother)

A nurse came to check on her

Nurse: How are you feeling?

Zevile: What am I doing here, where is my mother and where are my babies?

Nurse: Relax princess your boys are fine. Your mother had to slip out a while back but am sure she'll be back soon.

Zevile: I want to see my babies.

Nurse: That won't be a problem. You just relax and I'll go get your boys ok.

The nurse went to get the babies while Zevile was left to her fantasy.

Zevile: How I'd pay to have the look on Thobile's face when she sees my baby recorded. Me Zevile, the mother of the only prince. Queen mother to the future king. Great Asuka you are great!

The nurse went to the babies and what she found there was unbelievable.

Both babies lifeless and their tiny bodies turned black like charcoal.

The nurse rushed out and went to get a doctor, in a

short while a doctor followed her to see the babies.

Doc: J esus! What is this?

Nurse: Doctor I don't know,I found them like this.

Doc: In all my years of practice I have never seen this!

The doctor examined the babies and wrote a report then they went to inform the new mother that her babies were no more.

They entered the room and Zevile sat up straight to hold her babies but the nurse came back empty handed with the doctor.

Zevile: Where are my babies? Doctor is everything ok?

Nurse: Everything is fine the doctor is just here to check if you ok.

Zevile: I asked where are my babies!?

Doc: We are so sorry ma'am. The babies were fine an hour ago.

Zevile: Can someone give me a straight answer

please. Where are my babies?

Doctor: Am sorry ma'am but they no more.

Zevile: No! There must be some kind of mistake. No.

Doc: We are really sorry

Zevile: I want to see them.

Doc: Nurse organise her a wheelchair and take her to see her babies.

The doctor left and Zevile was wheeled in to see her babies and as soon as she saw their bodies she knew what had happened.

Zevile: Great Asuka why!?

Zevile couldn't cry,her tears just couldn't come out. She felt her whole life fade away before her eyes,she was torn,broken yet couldn't cry.

Zevile: Nurse call my mother.

Nurse: We have tried reaching her but her phone goes straight to voicemail.

Zevile: Very well then am leaving and am taking them with me.

Nurse: Ma'am there's protocol to follow, you are a patient here and only a doctor can say when you're ready to leave

Zevile: Do I look like I care!? Do you know who I am?

Nurse: Am sorry I know what you're going through is painful but I can't give such orders.

Zevile: Organise me a car, I'm going to the palace.

The nurse left to get the doctor again and after a long argument, Zevile was made to sign a form protecting the hospital should anything arise while outside their premises. The nurse organised transport and Zevile took her lifeless babies to the palace.

Sthembis o woke up half way to the hospital and he had a massive headache and everything seemed blurry.

Sthe: Jeez! My head

Paramedic: Sir you need to lay still. You are in an ambulance to the hospital.

Sthe: You need to stop talking cause your voice is making my head worse.

Sthembis o sat up straight in the ambulance and started to remember what happened.

Paramedic: Do you remember what happened sir or so you were with.

Sthe: Having brunch with my girlfriend. Why?

Paramedic: No reason sir.

Sthe: Where is she?

Paramedic: Am afraid she didn't make it sir.

Sthe: Is that so?

Paramedic: So sorry

Sthe: Yeah am sorry too.

Sthe got to the hospital in an ambulance,he refused to be wheeled in so he walked in himself and was taken to be examined. While waiting for the doctor he searched his pockets for his phone and he had a couple of missed calls so he called Raymond cause most calls where from him.

Sthe: Dude where's the party at? Why so many calls.

Razor: Getting hold of you is like trying to make an appointment with the president. Where are you?

Sthe: Hospital. What's up?

Razor: I don't have all the details but Skhumbuzo was arrested and he said to tell you: code 101.

Sthe: 101?

Razor: That's what he said

Sthe: Cool man, see you around.

Sthembis0 ended the call and got up from the bed and walking for the door.

Sthembis0 called a bolt to take him to Phindi's flat to fetch his car.

Sthe: So the rascal planned ok killing too? I guess I won this round Phindi 1-0. Say hi to Abraham.

He got his car then drove straight to his house.

Nikiwe was fast asleep on the couch when Sthembis0 got back.

Sthe smiled when he saw her sleeping there so peaceful.

Sthe: Someone is applying for a stiff neck(smiling).
Let's get you to bed then

Sthembiso put his phone and keys on the table and folded his sleeves.

He carefully picked up Nikiwe from the couch and took her to her room. At one point Nikiwe flipped opened her eyes but closed them again. She was clearly fast asleep.

Sthembiso got her on the bed and covered her with a throw.

Sthe: You should fall asleep on the couch often,I am enjoying carrying you. Sorry I was late.

Sthembiso switched off the light and closed the door.

He went to his room, freshened up and put on his power suit. Believe me he looked different,his presence demanded respect. He went downstairs took his keys and phone,he activated the alarm and

left for the station.

Defeated and weak,Zevile got to the palace and the guards opened for her. She carried her lifeless babies and walked in,she couldn't even get inside the house. She dropped on the pavement outside,placed the babies down and started crying so painfully.

The guards and maids were all shocked as to what was happening,one maid went to get the queen who was resting.

The maid knocked on the door.

Thobile: It's open.

The maid came in and bowed by the door.

Maid: Sorry to disturb my queen but princess Zevile is in the palace.

Thobile sat up straight on the bed

Thobile: Lord what does she want now?

Maid: I don't know my queen but she's with two

babies and she crying painfully.

Thobile got off the bed, put on her slippers and went to see Zevile, when they got outside Thobile was astonished at what she saw

Thobile: Zevile! God why are the babies on the pavement? Do you want these innocent souls to freeze to death. Maids pick up the babies!

The maids picked up the babies from the pavement but froze when they saw them

Thobile: I said take the babies inside, why are you all standing there like idiots.

Maid: My queen please come and see

Thobile: What!

Thobile went to check the babies and she almost fell.

Thobile: Holy mother Mary! Zevile what have you done?

Zevile:(crying uncontrollably) They dear... My babies are dead.

Thobile: J esus! Maids take the babies inside,get them in her room. Guards two of you rush and summon the chief council,one guard get the chief priest. Now!

Guards: Yes my queen

The guards went on their assigned duties and so did the maids.

Thobile: Ok Zevile am gonna need you to get up from there and let's go inside. The council is on their way here and am sure Nkosi will be here too..

Thobile helped Zevile inside,she was taken to her old room upstairs.

Thobile: Nkosi where in god's name are you?

Sthe got to the station and walked in,he ignored the line of people waiting to be helped and went straight to the help desk.

Sthe: Is the commissioner in,I have an itch to scratch with him.

Officer: The commissioner has already retired home.

May i be of assistance?

Sthe: Very well then. Am here to see my client, Skhumbuzo Zungu.

Officer: Is he being held here?

Sthe: No he's on vacation here and am here to take his pictures!

Officer: Look sir am only doing my job so you can get to see your client.

Sthe: Can I see my client please.

Officer: Follow me please.

Sthbis o was taken to the interrogation room to wait there while they go get Skhumbuzo.

After a while Skhumbuzo came in with the officer, looking so calm like nothing is happening.

He sat down and the officer left to wait outside the door.

Sthe: Dude I thought the only rule was: Never get caught. What happened?

Skhu: We know that but my wife doesn't.

Sthe: Your wife?

Skhu: Bloody idiot stole my boy and his mother flipped. She shoot them.

Sthe: Ok you losing now! Ndoniyamanzi, your wife. The sweet innocent lady who's always for peace. She actually shoot someone?

Skhu: She shoot all three including her best friend Nolitha.

Sthe: Interesting. So you covered for her?

Skhu: That wife of mine has been through a lot, she needs peace. I had to do it.

Sthe: Sounds simple enough, I'll get you bail by tomorrow then we'll talk when you get home.

Skhu: There's a lot at stake here Sthembiso. I need you to get the gun before it gets to ballistics because that could mean jail time for my wife. Then destroy all evidence before tomorrow.

Sthe: Task team?

Skhu: No am gonna do this myself. Tomorrow you and I are gonna switch places, it's time this city

meets Terror.

Sthe: Great. See you tomorrow then.

Skhu: One more thing ntwana

Sthe: What is it?

Skhu: My wife. Take care of her, she's probably scared where she is. And the minions, protect them with your life.

Sthe: Relax ntwana. You are me and I am you, I've got your back.

Sthembiso left and Skhumbuzo was taken back to the holding cells.

Sthembiso was to organise one of the deadliest missions, code 101.

The chief priest was already in the throne room with the queen, waiting for the council and the king to arrive so they can discuss the burial of the princes.

A police van stopped outside the palace and two officers were let in.

The queen was notified of the officers and she ordered them in.

They walked to the throne room, exchanged greetings and sat down.

Thobile: Officers, am kind of in the middle of something here. What can we do for you?

Officer1: My queen we here on official business. We found your car

The chief priest started chanting strange idioms and finally spoke.

Gobizizwe: Darkness and death has befallen Empumelelweni. The elephant has fallen.

Thobile confused as to what Gobizizwe was talking about proceeded with her conversation with the officers.

Thobile: As I was saying gentle am dealing with a family emergency now, thank you for finding the car. But where's the king?

Officer 2: My queen we found the king, the princess and another woman.

Thobile: That must be Zevile's mother, the queen.
Where are they?

Officer 1: My queen the elephant has fallen, the king is no more. So is the princess and the other woman.

Thobile froze, her head began spinning and before anyone could blink she was down.

Officer 2: Call an ambulance, she fainted.

An ambulance was called and the chief priest took a white sheet and covered the throne. He ordered the guards to go ring the bell alerting the entire community that the elephant has fallen.

The council and the entire community heard the bell and the council ran to the palace while the community went into a standstill. No cooking, no fire and no fetching water. Empumelelweni was mourning.

Soon the news was everywhere, streets, radio and TV.

Gogo and her husband had just finished having

dinner and where having tea while watching TV.

News: Breaking news.

Empumelelweni today weeps as news of the passing of the king and princess hit the kingdom. King Zankhule Nkosi and her daughter princess of this kingdom are no more. The elephant that leads Empumelelweni has fallen. The kingdom weeps.

Gogo: Hallelujah!

Liam: Lily! People have died

Gogo: Don't start with me Liam please. The news spoke of an elephant falling not a person. Nkosi had it coming, I say glory to God as I pray for a better and wiser king.

Ndoni hasn't said a word to anyone since she got back with baby Manqoba, she was shaking. The babies were all fine yet the family was worried about the mother and what happened. They were all in her ward. Noma, langa and Lwandle and Raymond.

Ndoni: Is Skhumbuzo back yet?

They all looked at each other not sure what to tell her.

Noma: Not yet my princess. What happened my baby?

Ndoni wasn't saying anything, all she wanted was her husband.

Guilt, regret and shock were taking over her life.

Nokubonga: No! (Screaming)

Bulelwa: What is it? Do you know the people they talking about?

Nokubonga: It's my husband....my ex husband and my daughter. I have to go. I have to go back to the palace.

Bulelwa: Calm down Nokubonga, it's late and we in the village. How will you get transport?

Nokubonga started crying

Bulelwa: Am so sorry for your loss but you have to

remain strong. First thing tomorrow morning we will head to the city. Am coming with you.

Like & Comment.

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:05] : SEASON 2

Insert 133

Mkhuseli has taken a liking to the babies, especially baby Nkanyezi. He was giving the nurses a very tough time each time they had to feed, bath and change the babies.

Ndoni still wasn't saying anything, she was overwhelmed with guilt and shock.

Noma: My darling please you have to tell your

mother what's bothering you. I can't help you if you don't talk.

Ndoni: Where is Skhumbuzo,I want my husband.

Noma: I will only tell you if you promise you'll tell me what's going on. You shaking

Ndoni: J ust tell me

Noma: Ok. Skhumbuzo is at the station, he's been charged with murder.

Ndoni: No! I have to do something,my husband is innocent.

Noma: Now tell me what's bothering you

Ndoni: You don't understand mother,this time around my husband is innocent.

Noma: I understand but I wanna know what is bothering you?

Ndoni: I shot them,not Skhumbuzo. I killed my friend,her father and Zevile's mother.

Noma:(shocked) What! My poor baby,are you ok?

Ndoni: Am fine but Skhumbuzo needs me,why

wasn't I told he was arrested.

Noma: I need you to calm down princess. Your husband knows what he's doing and Sthembiso looks sharp enough and am sure he already has a plan to get him out.

Ndoni: I can't just seat here doing nothing

Noma: Yes you won't. You are gonna sit here and remind yourself why you did what you did. You are gonna sit here and remind yourself that you are a mother now and your husband needs you strong.

Ndoni: When is the bail hearing?

Noma: Today if my calculations are right.

The doctor came in smily as always.

Bella: How's my patient doing today?

Ndoni: Am ok doc. I just miss home.

Bella: Then you gonna love me for what am about to tell you.

Noma: Don't keep us in suspense doc, what's going on.

Bella: Well all the tests are back and we in the clear. Mommy and babies can safely go home today.

Noma: Now that's good news

Ndoni: It's great news but am a bit worried. Are they strong enough, won't they need any special care?

Bella: All newborns need special care and that's mommy's love. You all are gonna be fine.

Ndoni: Thank you Doc

Bella left

Noma: Am gonna go tell your father and brother the good news. You get ready.

Noma left to find her husband and son who were out getting some air. She found her husband

Noma: been looking all over for you.

Langa: How is she, am worried about her.

Noma: Nothing a mother can't handle. She's fine now

Langa: She looks shaken and terrified.

Noma: First time firing a gun does that to a person.
She'll be fine

Langa: Woah wait! First time what?

Noma: Your daughter killed them all. Nkosi, his
daughter and mother in-law.

Langa: Are you telling me that Skhumbuzo is taking
the fall for our daughter? Wow he's good.

Noma: He has a very soft spot for our daughter but
something bugs me.

Langa: What's that?

Noma: When Skhumbuzo was arrested Razor said"
Skhumbuzo could not have done this,if he did there
wouldn't be bodies for the forensics to find".

Langa: That's strange

Noma: Yeah and Ndoni said something similar just
now. "This time around,my husband is innocent". I
wonder all this means,could there be more to
Skhumbuzo that what we know?

Langa: Let's talk to Razor,take it from there.

Noma: You right anyway the doctor have given us the green light. The babies can go home today.

Langa: That's amazing let's go find Lwandle

Noma: Where is he by the way?

Langa: Neonatal. That's were he and Mkhusele always are. Poor babies probably are tired of smiling at Lwandle.

The five maidens selected to care for the new babies finally arrived at the city with their driver,each one ready to perform their duties. They were under strict instructions from the king and queen of Unyazi kingdom.

Each baby was gonna have their very own chief maiden to bath,feed,change and cater for their every need.

Nikiwe was already up making breakfast,she wasn't sure if Sthembis was back cause she didn't see him last night. She was also wondering how she got to bed last night.

Sthembiso came down to the smell of beacon and Nikiwe singing,he stopped half way down and watched in amazement as Nikiwe was singing in the kitchen

Sthe: (saying to himself) Now this is a dream I wouldn't mind having every night.

Nikiwe turned around and saw Sthembiso standing there,she became shy and stopped singing.

Nikiwe: Am sorry sir o didn't see you. Good morning.

Sthe: Good morning madam,s smells great down here.

Sthembiso walked to the kitchen,sat on the counter and started eating some toast.

Nikiwe: You'll have indigestion if you eat before praying.

Sthe: Call me by my name and I get down and I'll come down from this counter and stop eating.

Nikiwe: Sthembiso kindly please get off from there and stop eating before praying.

Sthe:(smiling) Yes ma'am.

He jumped down and took a piece of beacon as he took the food to the table.

Nikiwe finished and went to join Sthembiso at the table. She was still on crutches but today she was using one.

She sat down and held sthembiso's hands and started praying.

Nikiwe: Heavenly father we thank you for the gift of life, for the roof above our heads and the food we are about to consume. Father we ask you to lead us not into temptation, deliver us from evil and protect us. Amen

Sthembiso held onto Nikiwe's hands even after the prayer

Nikiwe: You may eat now.

Sthembiso let go

Sthe: Here I was looking forward to you praying for the whole of South Africa, one by one. I was enjoying the prayer.

Nikiwe: You just being silly

Sthe: Trust me God must be the luckiest man wherever he is. Waking up to your voice everyday

Nikiwe:(blushing) Eat your food before it gets cold. Are you going to work this early?

Sthe: Yeah. How are you feeling?

Nikiwe: Body still a bit sore but I can use my leg now.

Sthe: That's good news and please stop sleeping on the couch it's not good for your neck.

Nikiwe: So you took me to bed last night?

Sthe: Yes I did. Thanks for the food it's tastes divine but I have to dash.

Nikiwe: Drive safe

Sthe: Definitely will

Sthembis o left and Nikiwe finished breakfast and went to wash the dishes.

The time was now 7am and Skhumbuzo's trial was to start at 11,that gave Sthembis o and Skhumbuzo enough time to serve their plan.

Sthe: My client please officer.

Officer: Ain't you a bit too early,I mean it's only 7am.

Sthe: A round of applause for you please. You actually know time while I thought the only thing they teach you at police academy was how to let criminals get away and squander tax payers money.

The officer left annoyed,he went to get Skhumbuzo and Sthembis o joined.

The officer stood there as they were talking.

Sthe: Mind giving us some privacy please!

Officer: I will be outside.

The officer went to stand outside the door leaving the twins to get up to no good.

Sthembis o and Skhumbuzo changed clothes and switched places then sat down to talk.

Skhu: Is everything ready?

Sthe: All in place. The guns and vests are in the car and the boys are waiting at the robots. Leon will call you on my cell phone to confirm when the package

leaves the station and which road they'll be using.

Skhu: How much time do I have?

Sthe: Be back here in three hours

Skhu: That's more than enough

Sthe: Let's do this then.

Skhumbuzo walked out dressed as Sthembiso and no one suspected a thing, Sthembiso was taken back to the holding cells as Skhumbuzo.

Skhumbuzo met up with the boys at the robots, they followed him and Leon finally called

Skhu: What's the lowdown?

Leon: The package has left the station, they will be using the old Braams road. The package is in the first car escorted by two cars. The first car has two occupants and the two have four each.

Skhu: Ten men? Sounds doable.

Skhumbuzo ended the call and briefly the guest behind him. They stopped on the side of the road at

Braams. They loaded the guns, put on their vests and balaclavas. And waited

Skhu put in his vest and his mask. He was in possession of two Ak4s, Terror has always been masked in red.

It was early in the morning and Braams was busy as everyone was going to work.

Skhu: Close the road!

Without any hesitation the boys got into the two jeeps and got on the road, they parked horizontal on the road blocking all traffic. Hooters went crazy as people wanted to pass, some even went through the sides.

The targeted cars approached and the games began

Officer: What's going on here, is there an accident?

Officer 2: Beats me but the traffic isn't moving.

Officer: Let's go investigate

Traffic was at a halt with Skhumbuzo and his boys standing in the middle of the road with guns ready

to blaze, the two officers got out of their car and went to investigate, Skhumbuzo saw the police and he and his boys walked in the middle of the road heading straight to the police.

Officer: Seems like we under attack, we need back up.

Officer²: (shouting) We under attack BACKUP!

the officer drivers in the other cars got out and started shooting with everyone on the road screaming and taking cover. Skhumbuzo and his boys were shooting too it was chaos in broad daylight, others brave enough to take videos from their cars. Soon all ten officers were down and Terror went to the car, found the package then left a note on the car and walked back to their cars like nothing had just happened. The registrations of the cars were removed to shade the link.

The mission was accomplished, Skhumbuzo drove home to shower as he had 1 and a half hour before going back to the station.

Police were called to the scene and the media was

already flooding the scene. The police searched the vehicles for the evidence yet all that was there was the note.

Find Terror

Find The evidence!

XXX

The police called the commissioner to inform him of the outcome.

Commissioner: Where is the gun? Find the gun and take it to ballistics, this case depends on it.

Officer: Sir there's no sign of the gun anywhere here but there's a note.

Commissioner: What note?

Officer: It says "Find Terror, find the evidence".

Commissioner: That's impossible! Terror here in our city! It can't be.

The commissioner ended the call and was fuming with anger.

Commissioner: Without that murder weapon this

case is as good as cold! But what's Terror doing here? I smell war.

Skhumbuzo got to his house and his wife was not back yet but the maidens from his kingdom where,he greeted then went straight to his bedroom. He had a quick shower,changed his clothes and left a note on the bed.

I WILL ALWAYS COME BACK TO YOU.

FOREVER AND ALWAYS

LOVE

S.K

He left the house driving back to hospital with Sthembiso's clothes he was wearing.

A volcano had erupted in Richards house,flames flying from all corners. Sophia was enjoying playing big sister with baby Crystal.

Palesa: Richard speak to your daughter please or I

won't be responsible for what I'll do.

Chantelle: You can't do anything to me Palesa, just you try it.

Palesa: Chantelle I will also you!

Chantelle: With which hands? Try me

Richard: The two of you please stop it, we gave a baby here and Sophia doesn't need all this bickering.

Chantelle: Dad this witch can't stay here! She needs to leave and you need to bring back aunty Dana.

Palesa: Call me a witch one more time and I'll kill you!

Chantelle: Oooh please just try me. You are the reason my mother is dead and now you managed to chase aunty Dana away. You will not have peace in this house!

Palesa: Richard say something, you letting your daughter insult me in front of my daughter?

Richard took Crystal and Sophia to the park for some air leaving the two biting each other's heads off.

Richard: I need to do something and fast,my house can't go on like this my head can't take it. Palesa has to go but what about Crystal, she's my daughter and I can't throw her on the streets.

Sophia: Daddy when is aunty Dana coming back,I miss her cupcakes.

Richard: Soon my angel,soon.

Skhumbuzo got to the station just in time,he was given time alone with his client before the hearing and that's when they switched places again.

Sthe: Did you get it?

Skhu: It was like snatching a lollipop from a toddler.

Sthe: Great,let's go get you home then.

Ndoni,her mother and father made it to court.

Everyone seated as the hearing was about to begin

Officer: All rise for judge honourable Makhene

The court rose and the judge sat down. You may be seated.

Officer: Court in session. Case number 3771-503, state Vs Skhumbuzo Zungu.

Judge: Can the state present the case please.

State: Thank you your honour.

The state would like to ask the court for more time to gather enough evidence for this case. With that said the state also pleads with the court that the accused not be granted bail and remain in custody for the duration of the investigation.

I rest my case your honour.

Judge: Council you may state your case.

Sthe: Your worship I thank you.

My client here your worship us not a criminal but a victim. He's a new father who was trying to protect his son after the deceased abducted him from hospital and endangering his life.

Therefore I plead with the courts to grant my client bail so he spends time with his family during investigations.

Judge: Anything else council?

Sthe: Yes your worship I'd like to remind the courts that my client here is a first time offender and an honourable member of the society. If he wanted to flee he'd have done that but he chose to stay because he's a law abiding citizen.

I rest my case you honour.

Judge: Very well then. I have heard both side of the story and based on what I have heard I have decided to grant Mr Zungu bail.

The judge continue

Judge: The bail will be at a R10 000 non refundable fee. Mr Zungu is to hand over all his travel documents to the nearest police station and may not leave the country.

Sthe: As the court please.

Judge: Court dismissed!

Officer: All rise

The court rose again as the judge exited the room and Sthembiso and his twin walked out of there victorious.

Skhumbuzo went to sign necessary papers and off he headed home to his wife and kids.

Sthe: What's next?

Skhu: I want the entire force dead, everyone must pay for putting their filthy hands on me. Am shutting down this city.

Sthe: Am I speaking to Terror or my brother?

Skhu: I want the entire ring here, Congo, Russia, China and Afghanistan. The streets should reek of blood.

Sthe: When?

Skhu: Am flying everyone down tomorrow, Thursday it's showdown. That bloody commissioner and his spider Mndebele will be first on my list.

Sthe: BAM! BAM! Man down.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:06] : SEASON 2

Insert 134

The palace was a mad house as the palace maids were going up and down clearing the king's room preparing for the mourners. The princes Nkosana and Nkosinathi were taken to the morgue and Thobile was being examined by the paramedics. She was awake now

Paramedic: My queen you awake-how are you feeling?

Thobile: My head is aching.

Paramedic: You seem exhausted,have you been getting enough sleep?

Thobile: I've been restless for a while now but I assumed it was work.

Paramedic: It could be but I'd love to be sure. Do you mind taking a pregnancy test?

Thobile: I don't

Thobile got up from the bed and took the test to the bathroom. She peed on the stick and come back. After a few minutes all two line were visibly clear.

Paramedic: Congratulations my queen, you pregnant.

Thobile: What! How and when? Why now.

Paramedic: You need to visit your gynecologist soon to determine how long is your pregnancy and all the questions you might have.

Thobile was shocked, emotional and numb at the same time. She had just found out that her husband was no more and now a pregnancy.

Thobile: Thank you. You may be excused now.

Paramedic: Thank you my queen.

The paramedic packed up and left while Thobile called her mother to inform her about the calamity that has befallen her.

Her mother promised she will come tomorrow.

Thobile pulled herself together, covered her shoulders with a blanket and went back to the throne room where the council was already seated with Gobizizwe.

Council: Greetings queen of this land.

She got in and went to sit on the leopard skin next to the covered throne.

Gobizizwe: My queen we hope all is well?

Thobile: All is well. What have the council decided regarding the king's passing. I may be a modern queen but I respect our customs and traditions.

Council: Let me first extend our deepest condolences to you my queen. We lost a strong king. With that said as the council we feel it would be justice if our king, his two sons and princess are all buried on the same day together.

Thobile: I have no objections to that. But a lot still has to be done before the actual burial. Nokubonga has to be found and bought back so she can mourn

her daughter. Then a message is to be sent to Emajuba kingdom regarding their queen.

Gobizizwe: You are wise my queen, may you live long.

Council: With that out of the way I think it's well that I suggest our king be laid to rest in two days time.

Thobile: All is well.

Council: We shall send for Nokubonga at her home tomorrow morning and a message will be delivered to Emajuba kingdom.

Thobile: If it pleases the council I ask to be excused please.

Gobizizwe: My queen is excused.

Thobile: Thank you.

Thobile got up and went back to her room. The mattress was already set and candles burning. She sat down and tears betrayed her, her hurt was true and she was in pain.

Thobile:(crying) Zankuhle why!? Why now, who's gonna teach our son the ways of his people? Who's

gonna guide him into being a strong and wise king?
Why my king,why?

Zevile came down to investigate the chaos in the palace and the bell ringing. She was met with Thobile on the mattress and she was confused.

Zevile: Shouldn't I be on that mattress seeing that the babies are mine?

Thobile: You are here because am tolerating you,for peace sake. Please don't get smart with me.

Zevile left to go inquire with one of the maids as to what was going on.

Zevile: You(pointing at one maid) Come here.

The maid came and greeted.

Zevile: What's going on here,why is everyone running around like there's a ceremony about to happen and why us Thobile on the mattress?

Maid: My princess I don't think it's my place to tell you,I don't have all the answers.

Zevile: You getter start speaking now it I swear I will make you eat this floor.

Maid: The sun has set, the king us no more.

Zevile: No more as in dead?

Maid: Yes my princess that all I know. Can I take my leave please.

Zevile rushed back to Thobile's room and stood on the door crying.

Zevile: Tell me what I heard is not true!

Thobile: You either come in, sit down and show some respect or you get out of my face and let me mourn my husband in peace.

Zevile: So it's true, he's dead? Where's my mother then

Thobile: You clearly have no manners so yes my is no more, so is the princess and your mother. Can you excuse me now!

Zevile: (crying even more loudly) No. no. no! Not mother, she's all I had.

Zevile was crying louder than Thobile, mourners arrived and took Zevile to sit next to Thobile.

It was a sad day indeed, death had befallen the Empumelweni kingdom in numbers. 4 deaths in one palace it was set to be a very somber and devastating time for the queen.

Ndoni and his parents got home and Skhumbuzo was following behind with Sthembis o.

Langa: It must be good to be home my angel

Noma: And her husband is coming home too

Ndoni: What's keeping them so long, they should have been here by now.

Langa: Relax my dear they probably just catching up.

Noma: Am sure the two of you are gonna need some alone time. Your father and I are going to dash out for a while.

Ndoni: Will you be back for dinner?

Noma: Yes we will

Noma and Langa took their leave and on their way

out they met with Sthe and the man of the house driving in.

Langa: I wanted to thank him for taking the fall for my daughter.

Noma: We'll do that over dinner,I also wanna thank him. He's proven that family comes first.

Ndoni was checking on the kids upstairs with their nannies when the twins came in and uncle Sthe made noise as usual.

Sthe: Honey we home, hope there's food in here am hungry. Lying for an hour long ain't child's play.

Skhu: Yea yeah! Whatever. Am going to find my wife.

Skhumbuzo went upstairs and Sthembiso went for the fridge looking for something to eat.

Skhumbuzo stood at the door watching his wife and the maidens changing nappies, it was a beautiful sight.

Skhu: Can daddy help?

Ndoni finished fastening the nappy and went to give her husband a tight hug.

Skhu: Am back,told you I would.

Ndoni: I love you

Skhu: Always. Maidens,call me when it's feeding time. I wanna help feed them.

Maidens: Yes my prince

Skhumbuzo and Ndoni went to their bedroom and sat on the bed with Ndoni resting her head in her husband's lap.

Skhu: You should be resting,you need it.

Ndoni: You should be resting too,you spent 2 nights in a police cell.

Skhu: A cell is nothing compared to what you've been through. I owe you a vacation for giving me such an amazing gift.

Ndoni: I'll hold you to that. Why did you do it though? Why take the fall for something you didn't do?

Skhu: Because you my wife but above all I did it because you did something I was supposed to do. You saved me the trouble.

Ndoni: What happened that day haunts me everyday,I can't sleep.

Skhu: Am here now and am gonna help you sleep. Those people didn't deserve to live and your so called friend was a wolf in sheep's clothing.

Ndoni: I hear you but I need you to promise me one thing.

Skhu: Name it and you have it.

Ndoni: Our kids are home and safe,no more blood she'd please.

Skhumbuzo took a very deep breath and held Ndoni's hand

Skhu: You know I love you and I'd do everything for you. But this my love us complicated.

Ndoni: It doesn't have to be complicated. Just walk away from it all. The killing,the dark life,guns and diamonds. Live for us.

Skhu: Nkosi was a king,his wife the prosecutor. They will not let this slide. The police force is under pressure to bring me to justice.

Ndoni: But you did nothing wrong

Skhu: I have to see this to the finish,I have to earn back my respect. No one outs their hands on me!

Ndoni: Do you gonna kill them?

Skhu: Every last of them,then it's a new beginning for us and our minions.

Ndoni: One last time then you go clean?

Skhu: One last time and I promise I'll even go to church.

Ndoni: You stood by me when no one else did,you always stood by me and came to my rescue. Broken as I was you loved me and waited. It's my turn now.

Skhu: You were not broken,just dismantled. All I did was just put everything back into place and you did the rest.

Ndoni: Kill them all and you'll find me here waiting. Forever and always i will love you.

Skhu: Always my love. How am longing to make love to you right now.

Ndoni: I know my love, patience please.

Sthembis o came upstairs to see the babies.

Sthe: How is my troop doing? Say hallo to uncle.

Skhu: I need you to rest now, I'll go check on them and make you some food.

Skhumbuzo gave his wife a kiss and she lay on the bed to take a nap.

Skhumbuzo joined Sthe as the maidens went to make the bottles.

Sthe: Dude you'll need name tags for these boys, can't even tell who's who.

Skhu: It's gonna be a struggle ntwana

Sthe: But you blessed my brother. Five kids and the most amazing wife.

Skhu: When ever I get tempted, remind me what I have please. She's a treasure and these minions right here are my life.

Sthe: I think I found my purpose too but I'll tell you about it later.

Skhu: Let me guess, Hope.

Sthe: Dude that girl drives me nuts with love, then when she looks at me with her big eyes I just die.

Skhu: Why not just save yourself a silent death and tell her.

Sthe: Not now dude, I need her to recover first. If I tell her now it might feel like I'm taking advantage or looking for payment for giving her a place to stay.

Skhu: I like the girl already, you finished an entire sentence without a joke. She's for keeps..

Sthe: I plan to my brother I plan to.

The maidens came back with the bottles, Sthe and Skhumbuzo helped feed the babies and put them to sleep. Sthembisole left for his house and Skhumbuzo went to cover his wife who was sleeping then he went out to his study and got in his laptop.

He sent a few emails then received a call.

Skhu: Yes!

Voice: Just received your email boss. How many should I come with?

Skhu: Damion. Bring the entire ring and Damion come prepared it's gonna be war.

Damion: War is us boss, blood our drink and gunshots are our daily prayer.

Skhu: Good! Your flight will be waiting at the Congo democratic airport at exactly 9 in the morning.

Damion: Brother's in death, by blood we one.

Skhu: One by blood.

He ended the call and leaned over the chair thinking of the mission before him.

Langa and his wife Noma got to Razor's house which was Khumalo's and they got in.

Razor: It must be my birthday today, a visit from the king and queen isn't something one gets everyday. You welcome.

Langa: Don't be silly Ray, we always visit you.

Noma: How are you finding your man cave?

Razor: A lot still needs to be done but it's beautiful

and am loving it.

They went to sit and Ray offered them s drink.

Langa: You now we family Ray and we have always treated you as such.

Razor: I know that my king and I'd die for the both of you.

Noma: You know all our darkest and deepest secrets.

Razor: Yes my queen

Langa: We gonna get straight to the point then. What do you know about Skhumbuzo that we don't?

Noma: I can tell something is up,I can even smell it.

Razor almost choked on his whiskey when he head the question.

Langa: Razor. We waiting

Razor: My king I don't know much,apart from what I once saw.

Noma: what did you see?

Razor: Skhumbuzo is very ruthless my king and by ruthless I don't just mean killing. He has this dark side that when revealed he'd eat a human being alive and not have any remorse.

Noma: This is even more interesting than I thought. I need you to dig deep into his life, his associates, his background and past. I need to know who is Skhumbuzo out of his doctor's coat.

Razor: Am on it my queen

Langa: Tomorrow we want answers and while you at it, check his twin too.

Razor: Am on it

Langa and Noma took their leave and Raymond went on his computer and started digging. Spades and all he dug deep like a man seeking gold.

Noma: What is Skhumbuzo hiding, who is he?

Langa: We shall find out tomorrow my queen.

Nokubonga and Bulelwa finally got to the palace and they made their way inside. Thobile and Zevile

were on the mattress with a few mourners.

Nokubonga: Seems some people have forgotten their place. Thobile when were you gonna call me about my husband?

Thobile: Point of correction Nokubonga, Nkosi was my husband. You are just a bitter ex wife.

Nokubonga:(laughing) In your dreams! Zankuhle did not divorce me and I still have the marriage certificate to prove that.

Thobile: Well certificate or not,he loved you no more.

Bulelwa: Please Nokubonga my friend you need to come down. This is not how things are done. Let's all sit and talk.

Zevile: So much has happened and shouting won't resolve anything.

Nokubonga: And wena febelina! What are you doing here shedding crocodile tears?

Thobile: Nokubonga is this the respect your daughter deserves?

Nokubonga: I am the first wife of this kingdom and

by right and traditional you Thobile are seating on my place. Now move so I can mourn my husband.

Bulelwa: Nokubonga please!

Thobile: Make me move Nokubonga and I swear hell will break lose.

Nokubonga: Let it come lose Thobile,am ready.

Mourners shocked as to what was happening Nokubonga had turned the palace into a wrestling match.

TO BE CONTINUE...

Like & comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:06] : SEASON 2

Insert 134b

Hlengiwe has been subjected to suitcase life in hotel's. Though she's working and can afford independence, she was lonely.

Hlengiwe: So after years of marriage, children and a happy home this is all it comes down to. I miss my old life, my husband, my kids and our home. I miss Raymond.

Hlengiwe reached for her phone, took a well deserved breath for courage then called Raymond.

Razor: Yes

Hlengiwe: Hi it's me, Hlengiwe. Do not hangup please, just hear me out.

Razor: Am listening

Hlengiwe: Am sorry for not questioning my daughter's story, am sorry for not hearing your side of the story and most of all am sorry for doubting your love for me. I was only trying to be a good mother to my daughter.

Razor: No need to be sorry, family comes first and I'd do anything for my daughter if I had one. Same way I'd have done anything for you.

Hlengiwe: Can we put this behind us and try again please?

Razor: Can you live with the fact that I am who I am and I can't change? Can you live with the kind of family I have?

Hlengiwe: I can try

Razor: I can't. I can't always have to chose between you and my family,I can't always be judged for things I did for my family or having the family I have.

Hlengiwe: Please Raymond can we at least try.

Razor: Love is very funny Hlengiwe,once broken no matter how hard you try and put it together the scars remaining visible. I loved you with all my being,you broke me. You are a mother and if I can't love your daughter then our love would be incomplete.

Hlengiwe: Please (crying)

Razor: Am sorry,I can't

Hlengiwe:(crying) Raymond

Razor:: Hlengiwe I wish you all the best,I don't hate you I just don't love you anymore.

Razor ended the call and went back to his laptop.

Hlengiwe: Palesa you have killed me,dead and buried. Am finished(crying)

Ndoniyamanzi was being haunted by nightmares of her babies being stolen, she'd hear gunshots and babies crying in her sleep. She'd wake up crying and screaming in the middle of the night and that had her husband worried.

Ndoni:(screaming) Manqoba No!

Skhu: Hei it's ok Nana,it's just a dream. Am here and nothing will happen to Manqoba.

Ndoni: (crying) It was so real,I could hear him crying.

Skhu: It's ok baby,it's ok. I'll go check on them then

make you some warm milk.

Skhumbuzo got out of bed and went to check on the babies which were sleeping peacefully with their nannies, then he went downstairs to warm up some milk for his wife.

Ndoni couldn't stay in bed so she went to check on the babies too.

Skhu was upset that his wife was this hurt and restless, her wife's screams was touching a very dark place within him.

Skhu: I often hear people speak of a God who hears everything. So God if you can hear me, when will my wife have peace? When will it be enough? Hasn't she been loving and good to everyone, why must she always suffer?

Tears were running down Skhumbuzo's face, his dark side surfacing with each year drop.

Skhu: If I have to kill everyone to make this world a better place for my wife and kids then so be it.

Skhu took the milk and went back upstairs to his

wife and he find him in the nursery.

Skhu: Milk for mommy.

Ndoni: Thanks but I can't leave them alone,I just can't.

Skhu: You need to rest my love,your body needs the rest. Go to bed and I'll stay in here and watch them.

Ndoni: Are you sure?

Skhu: Positive

Ndoni took her milk and went to their bedroom and Skhumbuzo remained in the nursery.

Men were sent from Empumelelweni kingdom to Emajuba kingdom to inform them about their queen.

King: Elders of Empumelelweni,my in-laws. What an honour to be visited by you today.

Elder1: Long life my king. We wish we'd come with more pleasant news but unfortunately it isn't that way.

Elder2: Our hearts are heavy and mouths dry and

the news we brings.

King: Speak to me my elders am listening.

Elder1:(clearing his throat) My king Zanokuhle has joined his ancestors,our kingdom I'd like list sheep's without a shepherd.

King: That is indeed sad, condolences my elders.

Elder2: My king the king was shot with the princess and your wife. All three are no more.

The king went silent for a while then finally spoke.

King: My elders death is for God and so is life. My heart bleeds for my queen but I can not question the gods. I will send for her body to brought home so she can rest with her ancestors..

Elder2: Do accept our heartfelt condolences to you and your family and entire kingdom.

Elder1: Take heart my king.

King: Waze wafela emanyaleni Ndlovukazi!

After a while the elders asked to take their leave back to their kingdom to mourn their own loss.

The palace was a mad house with Nokubonga driving everyone crazy, barking orders and throwing her weight around. Thobile was losing her patience in all the drama.

Nokubonga: It is my rightful place to sit on this mattress and mourn our husband.

Zevile: I was gonna be married to the king was the father of my son's.

Nokubonga: You have no shame! Father of your son's or father of your late husband, bloody Jezebel!
Rhaa

Bulelwa: Nokubonga please this is not the time or place. Give your husband and daughter your last respects. Time for such shall come.

Thobile: You know what I am tired of your power trip Nokubonga, if you really are the rightful queen then sit alone on this mattress and pay for the funerals. As for me I will be in the other room.

Bulelwa: My queen please sit. Do it for your

husband.

Thobile: It's hot in here, can't deal with the noise.
Please excuse me.

Thobile got up and went outside for some air. Her head pounding and she was sweating. Bulelwa followed her.

Bulelwa: My queen are you ok? You seem so exhausted

Thobile: Am ok I just need some air.

Bulelwa: My heart tells me you are a very humble and nice person, please do not allow anyone deny you a chance to mourn your husband.

Thobile: Thank you.

Bulelwa: Please let's go in

Thobile and Bulelwa went back in and sat down

Thobile: I want the funeral to be tomorrow afternoon, if anyone has an objection please raise your hand and speak.

Nokubonga: I should be making that decision as the

first wife.

Thobile: You can make the decision only if you can pay for the funeral dues,if not then my decision is final. Am paying for all four burials.

Zevile: Can I say my piece?

Thobile: Your husband is long buried Zevile as for the twins they are princes of this land and they shall be buried with their father. Keep your piece.

Bulelwa: Spoken like a true queen Thobile, Nokubonga my friend allow your husband and daughter to be buried so they can rest.

Nokubonga: Fine but this conversation shall continue.

Sthembiso decided to write Nikiwe a letter expressing how he actually feels about Nikiwe,she was downstairs watching TV when Sthe came down and sat down next to her.

Nikiwe: Thought you were already asleep.

Sthe: I couldn't so I decided to write you this.

He handed Nikiwe the envelope

Nikiwe: What is this sir?

Sthe: Am not really good with words and all these expression language but I hope this does me justice.

Nikiwe: What is it?

Sthe: It's something I should have gave you a long time ago. I however need you to promise me one thing.

Nikiwe: You so serious today,what's going on?

Sthe: Only open the envelope tomorrow after I leave.

Nikiwe: Leave to where?

Sthe: Am going on a very important mission and my return ain't guaranteed,hence I feel what's in that envelope will pave my return.

Nikiwe: You scaring me Sthembiso,what kind of a mission?

Sthe: (laughing) Am going to Disney world do not fear.

Sthembiso got up and went back upstairs leaving

Nikiwe lost for words.

Nikiwe: Mission! What's going on here, is he trying to ask me to leave his house? God only you know.

Nikiwe switched off the TV and went to her room. She prayed then placed the envelope under her pillow and slept.

Questions roaming her mind, fear and uncertainty.

Razor has been up all night trying to put together as much info on the twins as possible, he was the best and nothing that had to be found would slip him.

It was morning and he stumbled on something very interesting and scary at the same time.

He took the call and called his boss king Langa

Langa: Razor

Razor: My king can you put the phone on loudspeaker I believe you'd both wanna hear this.

Langa put the phone on loudspeaker and his wife spoke.

Noma: What's going on Ray, find something?

Razor: I found a lot but nothing incriminating.

Langa: So what is it that you think we have to know?

Razor: I just stumbled on 4 interesting flights booked to land in South Africa today. All flights are in one name.

Noma: Mmmh flights from where?

Razor: Afghanistan, Russian, Congo and China

Langa: Jesus! Who has such communications

Razor: All flights were booked and paid by non other than our very own Skhumbuzo Zungu.

Noma: What the H***!

Langa: Thanks man we'll catch up later.

They ended the call and deliberated on what they just found out.

Noma: Are you thinking what am thinking?

Langa: Don't know if you thinking the same thing am thinking but I smell war.

Noma: But what's Skhumbuzo got to do with war, he's a doctor. Why would he pay for flights and what's his connection to these people?

Langa: I say let's buckle up and wait, something big is about to unfold.

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:07] : SEASON FINALE

Insert 135a

Richard decided to put a kid on the volcano in his house before it erupts and ruins everything. He called his lawyer and asked him to draw up a document which gives him full custody of baby Crystal.

He then called a family meeting with everyone in his life including Dana.

Palesa and her baby were the first to join Richard in the living room.

Palesa: What's all this about and why so early in the morning?

Richard: Can we wait for the others please. Can I hold her?

Palesa gave Crystal to Richard and Chantelle came in yawning in her PJ's.

Chantelle: Some presence could sour even the freshest off milk!

Palesa: Not today Chantelle please it's too early for you drama.

Chantelle sat next to her father.

Chantelle: Good morning father

Richard: Morning my angel, where's Sophia?

Chantelle: Still sleeping, you know how much she loves her sleep.

A knock came at the door and Richard got up to go open, it was Dana.

Richard: Hi. I didn't think you were gonna come

Dana: I almost didn't but am here now.

Richard: Please do come in

They walked in and Chantelle ran for a hug as she saw Dana.

Chantelle: So happy to see you, thought you were never coming back. Sophia is gonna be so happy.

Dana: Happy to see you too angel

They went to sit and all eyes were on Richard

Dana: Why am I here Richard?

Palesa: And thought this was a family meeting, what's she doing here (pointing at Dana with her eyes)

Chantelle: Someone has belonging issues! Are you family?

Richard: Stop it y'all please. This is not why I called you all here.

Dana: Speak then cause I will not sit here and be disrespected by your baby mama.

Richard gave Crystal to Chantelle and got up and went to get her something. He came back with a document and gave it to Palesa.

Palesa: What is this?

Richard again handed Palesa a cheque.

Richard: That is your freedom. R30 000

Palesa: I see that but why are you giving it to me? If it's for lobola then you supposed to give it to my father. What's with papers?

Richard: That money is for you

Chantelle: Why are you paying her? She's done nothing but break our family apart dad.

Richard: Allow me to finish my angel please.

Chantelle: Sorry

Richard: The papers simple state that Crystal is my daughter and you Palesa are leaving her with me, her father till you better your life and can take

care of her.

Palesa: Then I get the 30k?

Richard: Yes

Palesa: Fair deal, where do I sign?

Richard: Last page and initial every page.

Richard gave Palesa a pen and she started signing her daughter away.

Dana: Wow!

Palesa: Done

Richard: The money is yours and you free to go.
Dana, where do I even begin?

You came into my life at the worst possible time. I was broken and my family was broken, you stayed, loved me and my kids and that I can never repay.

Dana: I never did it to be repaid, I did it because I love you and your kids.

Chantelle: We love you too auntie Dana.

Palesa: Am gonna have to excuse myself,I have bags to pack and people to see.

Palesa got up and kissed her baby and went to her room.

Richard got in his knee with the ring Dana had taken off

Richard: As broken as I was,full of bruises and scares you loved me,I ask again please help me keep the pieces together. Marry me Dana Williams

Dana was in tears and Chantelle excited

Chantelle: Say yes please auntie,please.

Dana: No more lies and secrets?

Richard: No more

She gave Richard her and and he put back the ring.

Chantelle was making Crystal clap her hands in excitement, Richard got up and kissed his lady.

Palesa came back with her bags and said her good byes.

Palesa: See you on the flip side people and Richard

please take care of our daughter,I will be back for her.

Richard: Crystal will be fine.

Palesa called an Uber,excited to go spend her found riches. She was going to face the world with no education,no goals or dreams just 30k.

Sthembis o woke up earlier than usual today,he had his shower and unlike other normal days he wore black jeans,black long sleeved t-shirt and a black hoodie finishing the touch with black palladium boots.

Sthe: All black for black days,I look like a movie star.

Sthembis o took all he needed and headed out passing by Nikiwe's room downstairs,he kissed the door.

Sthe: The next kiss is for you my barbeque sauce.

Sthembis o went to the garage and drove out in his Audi RS4 heading to the airport to welcome the guys.

Nikiwe was also deep in thought in her bedroom.

Nikiwe: God what is happening to me? Why do I feel so comfortable around this guy, his smile makes me feel like I've known him for years. Who am I kidding though, such a well off guy would never fall for a girl like me. A vanished princess accused of witchcraft because of the powers I possess.

Nikiwe took out the letter from under her pillow and wanted to open it, fear overwhelmed her and she put it on the side table and got up.

Her leg was getting better and her body fully recovered.

She made her bed and went to take a bath after which she decided to go make breakfast for her and Sthembiso before he leaves.

While busy in the kitchen the letter keeps calling her in her mind, she stopped what she was doing and went back to her bedroom.

Sat on the bed and opened the letter.

Nikiwe

I hope you laughing as you read this cause am laughing at how stupid of me to be writing a letter in this age of time.

I usually know what to say and when to say it but for the first time in my life am lost for words.

I have a heart made out of steel but the day you looked at me with those eyes, everything changed.

My heart went all mushy and started skipping beats.

Am scared Nikiwe, this feeling is knew to me.

I wanna see those eyes everyday and every night, I wanna hold your hands and pray with you.

Please say you'll hold my hand everyday, say you'll look at me with those eyes everyday.

I love you Nikiwe

Yours

Handsome S.T

Nikiwe was practically in tears by the time she finished the letter, tears running down her cheeks yet laughing at Sthembiso's silliness.

Nikiwe was worried at how Sthembiso would receive her past, if he'll still feel the same after he finds out who Nikiwe is and her powers.

Liam had just received a call from London, there was an urgent matter to be dealt with at Black airways.

Gogo: You should switch off your phone at the table, it's good manners.

Liam: Am sorry my love it's was London. I have to get on the first available flight.

Gogo: What happened to driving Liam? One day these planes of yours are gonna crash and am gonna have to bury the wrong person because

everything will be mixed vegetables.

Liam:(laughing) I can't drive all the way to London my love,it's impossible. Besides cars have accidents too.

Gogo: Yes but a car is better cause if someone is found in the car with you and that person is not me then you gonna have to hurry yourself.

Liam: You can be very silly when you want my love and am gonna miss your funny remarks.

Gogo: How long are you gonna be gone for?

Liam: Probably two weeks. Am gonna send you an estate agent to help you look for houses while am away so you not too bored.

A knock came at the door just as they were still at breakfast.

Gogo: Just as i was getting used to not having Veronica around, she's the only person who never missed food.

Liam: I'll get it.

Liam got up to go get the door and he was shocked

as to who was at the door.

Veronica: Mr Black good morning

Liam: Veronica please do come in. What happened to you? You just disappeared

Liam made way and Veronica with Khumalo followed him inside.

Liam: Sweetheart guess who's back?

Gogo: You know am bad at guessing but this early, whoever it is is probably hungry.

Veronica: Good morning ma

Gogo:(shocked) AI! Ndithwale Jesu ndiyi weave yakho! Veronica?

Veronica: Yes ma its me

Liam: Please let's sit

Gogo: Before sitting, who's the man with you Veronica?

Veronica: Ahm this is Simpiwe hes a friend.

Gogo: Thunder will strike you both! A friend!

Veronica and Khumalo sat and it was very awkward.

Gogo: So what brings you here Veronica, you left without even saying good bye. On my wedding day.

Veronica: Am so sorry ma I couldn't stay. Watching you get married reminded me of my wedding with Sipho and it was too painful.

Gogo: So painful that you met a hungry friend along the way and decided to bring him to the soup kitchen to eat for free. Veronica you will never change!

Liam: Lily please! Sir it's nice to meet you.

Khumalo: Thank you

Gogo: Simpiwe what do you do for a living?

Khumalo:(clearing his throat) Am into politics and business management but am currently not working.

Gogo: Amen!

Veronica: Ma the reason am back is because you the only mother I know and this has been my home since my husband passed away. We need a place to

stay till Simpiwe finds a job.

Gogo: God forbid! Veronica you want me to accommodate your boyfriend in my house? You must be possessed by demons.

Liam: Am sure they wouldn't ask if they had a choice my love.

Gogo: Veronica can stay but the boyfriend,am sorry its not happening.

Veronica: Mother please. He'll pay rent

Gogo: If he can afford rent then I suggest he checks into a hotel. Excuse me am going to pack for my husband. Simpiwe it was nice and short meeting you, hope you find a hotel.

Gogo left the table and went upstairs.

Liam: Do forgive my wife sir,shes like this. I might have something to you in my company if you up to it.

Khumalo: Anything sir

Liam: Great have breakfast then I'll take you to my office.

Khumalo: Thank you sir,thank you very much. You are too kind.

They finished breakfast and Liam left with Khumalo to his office and Veronica took her bags upstairs.

Veronica: Fallen from grace again! Hope Raymond doesn't kill me this time.

Skhumbuzo dozed off while trying to get the babies to sleep,head baby Nkanyezi and Manqoba sleeping in his arms.

He got up slowly and put them in their beds then went to his bedroom with the baby monitor.

Ndoni was also sleeping so Skhumbuzo took out his phone and made a phone call.

Commissioner: Hello

Skhu: Mr commissioner,it's Skhumbuzo.

Skhumbuzo Zungu. Hope you've had breakfast

Commissioner: What can I do for you Mr Zungu?

Skhu: I have something i know you need. I'd like an

appointment with you.

Commissioner: What is it that you might have, that I need?

Skhu: A certain murder weapon sir. I'll be at the station around 10.

Commissioner: How do you know about the weapon?

Skhu: 10 am sharp sir

Skhumbuzo ended the call and called Mndebele.

Mndebele: Who's this?

Skhu: Santa. I think I might be able to save your career. Meet me at the station at 10 am

Mndebele: Your voice sounds familiar, who's this?

Skhu: Skhumbuzo Zungu, don't be late.

Mndebele: Skhumbuzo! Why would you wanna save my career?

Skhu: Because I am not a monster.

Skhumbuzo ended the call and went into the bathroom to have a bath

Mndebele: Skhumbuzo saving my career!? Could I have been wrong about him?

Sthembis o arrived at the airport with the other guys and 12 rented J eeps,they waited for the guys and finally the first flight from Congo landed.

Wayne: If it isn't mr peace maker himself,the Terminator.

Sthe: Welcome to South Africa my man

Wayne: Where's the beast?

Sthe: He'll meet us at the warehouse

Wayne: It's been a long time,but we here now.
Ready to fill up the morgues

Sthe: Let's go have some coffee guys while we wait for the rest of the ring

Wayne: Let's go guys

Like & Comment

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

[01/29, 10:07] : SEASON FINALE

Insert 135

Everything I feared has happened to me,
heartbreak,pain,bullets and death.

Now I fear nothing.

Today someone very close to my heart is laid to
rest,a friend,a sister but I can't attend because my
guilt will not allow me.

I start a new life today,a life without a few people
who used to be a part of my life.

I lost some close people but gained something
more powerful,love.

In broken state,he loves me with all my pieces and

he keeps the pieces together.

Rest I peace my friend, forgive me.

Sewakhile enhliz'weni umhlobo wam'

Nguy'omkhulu ezihlots hen'umhlobo wam'

Ngoba nguye owangimela

La'ngilahlwé okwangempela

Nga'luthando wangifela umhlobo wam'

Uyathwala umthwalo wam'umhlobo wam'

Waye hlatswa njengemvana

Aze angenz'owakhe umntwana

Yek'inhlanhla yokwazana nomhlobo wam'

Yek'inhlanhla yokwazana nomhlobo wam'

The palace was filled to its brim with mourners who

had come to pay their last respects and bid farewell to not only 1 but four members of the royal household.

A short prayer was said at the palace before heading to the cemetery to lay to rest King Zankhule Ezekiel Nkosi, his only daughter Nolitha Angel Nkosi and his only newborn sons Nkosana and Nkosinathi.

It was a very sad moment for the people of Empumalelweni, seeing all four graves lined up there waiting to swallow their lives away.

Pastor: Friends and family I believe we have come to the end of the service. Time to give back to God what he had borrowed from us, yes it's sad and painful but we have to let them go rest.

Thobile was being herself, she was broken, shattered and in pain.

Thobile: Zankhule why, why now? (Crying)

A prayer was said again and the coffins were lowered to the ground and family members were asked to come throw in sand and say their final

good byes.

Thobile went first.

Thobile: I wish I can hold on to you for a while, but I can't. So rest in peace my husband. Look over me and protect us.

Nokubonga: Am sorry I wasn't here when you needed me my daughter, am so so sorry (crying)

Zevile got up barely able to walk straight due to the pain, she kneeled down before the graves and cried her eyes out.

Zevile: (sobbing) It should have been me laying in there my son's, not you. Please... please forgive me

A black Jeep pulled up at the cemetery, it stopped and a window was lowered.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Zevile was on the ground, people creaming and taking cover.

There was screaming and crying, the car drove off.

Thobile: God's of our land what calamity is this, why

in my reign? Why!?

The graves were still open and the pastor on the phone calling the police and an ambulance.

The paramedics arrived and Zevile was pronounced dead. The graves were covered and Zevile's body taken away.

Who was in the car, who killed Zevile and why?

Mndebele made her way to the station for her mysterious meeting with Skhumbuzo, everyone at the station was happy to see her after her pending suspension. After greetings were said she made her way to the commissioner's office who seemed surprised to see her too.

Commissioner: Mndebele what brings you here? Did the commander call you.

Mndebele: Good morning sir. No the commander did not call me but Skhumbuzo did and he asked I meet him here at 10.

Commissioner: That's strange cause he also asked

to meet with me and as you walked in I was expecting him.

Mndebele: This is indeed strange. But we can only wait and see.

Mndebele and her superior waited in anticipation for Skhumbuzo to arrive and he sure took his time.

It was 11h45 when doctor Zungu made his appearance at the station and he was escorted to the commissioner's office.

Skhu: My apologies for being late Mr commissioner, Anele good morning. I hope the nith of you are well rested it's gonna be a long day.

Mndebele: Why are we here?

Skhu: Right question, wrong person. Now without waisting any more time please let's go. The man the both of you seek is not very patient.

Commissioner: Who is this person we seek and why do you have so many answers?

Skhu: Again right questions but wrong person. Shall we?

After hesitation Mndebele and the commissioner got up and followed Skhumbuzo and Skhumbuzo spoke to the receiving officer on their way out.

Skhu: If these two ain't back here in the next two hours,organise a search party,track their cars and come find them.

Officer: I do not know,am also following orders.

The three walked out and got into their cars and drove off with Skhumbuzo in front and the two tailing behind.

Mndebele: I have a very uneasy feeling about all this but am an officer of the law and I must see this through..

After driving for a while two jeeps were seen following the three and the commissioner was now scared.

In an isolated place Skhumbuzo stopped his car and so did Mndebele, the commissioner and the two J eeps.

8 man came out if tge jeeps carrying big guns and

they knocked on Mndebele and commissioner's car with the guns.

They got out and with guns pointed at them they took a small path which lead t

an

an open bush veld. There was a dug up grave there and a cross made out of planks. A shovel and a few tools.

Skhu: Welcome to tge land of the dead,a place which holds all the answered.

Mndebele: Please Skhumbuzo this is not funny,what's going on here?

Skhu: J ump in and I shall answer all your questions.

Commissioner: Mr Zungu please. What's going on and who are this guy's? What are we doing here??

Skhumbuzo's eyes were changing to blood red as the questions came.

Skhu: Anele u said jump in before i lose my cool.

Mndebele: You said you were gonna save my career,why am I jumping into graves?

Skhumbuzo walked towards Mndebele have her one hot slap that she fell into the grave.

Skhu: The one very costly mistake you and your little station did was underestimate my intelligence. Now heres what's gonna happen.

Mndebele:(standing up from inside the hole) Are you gonna kill me?

Skhu: Yes I am and your superior here will be your headstone.

Commissioner: Please I have a family,a son and grandson that need me. Spare me I beg.

Skhu: You are probably wondering who i am,well let me answer all your questions.

Yes I kidnapped Linda and your grandson,i kidnapped Buzwe.

And yes I stole that weapon and killed the officers.

Who am I? Am Terror in the flash

Mndebele:(shaking) No!

Skhu: Yes

Anele Mndebele got on her knees begging for her life, Terror reached for his gun and shot Mndebele right on the head.

Skhu: Mr commissioner take shovel and cover the grave,be fast we have placed to be.

The commissioner was so scared and sweating,he took the shovel and began growing sand into the grave. He was sweating,scared and afraid as he could see deatg was looming in on him.

He was finally done and he knelt down begging again.

Commissioner: Spare my life please,I beg.

Skhu: Do you believe in God?

Commissioner: Yes...yes I do. He's our saviour

Skhu: Very good. He'll come save you. Boys get him on the cross.

Commissioner: Nooo! Please i beg

The commissioner was held down on the cross kicking and screaming. Skhumbuzo nailed his hands on the cross and his feet.

Commissioner: Aaah lord have mercy! Why not just kill me Skhumbuzo? Kill me. Aaaah God! (Crying)

Skhu: Put him up

The guys held up the cross as the others dug I in just on the head of the grave.

Blood dripping down the cross and onto Mndebele's grave.

Commissioner: Spare me the pain,shot me please

Skhu: The god you believe is once said:" thy shall not kill". I have enough sins ,don't wanna add you to my list. Guys let's go.

Skhumbuzo and his team walked to their cars leaving the commissioner praying and begging for his death as the pain was unbearable.

Palesa decided that she needs a new beginning, she called her mother from the airport.

Hlengiwe: Hello

Palesa: Mother it's me, Palesa.

Hlengiwe: What do you want?

Palesa: I know I have cost you a lot of pain and am sorry. I have decided to go start my life very far where you won't get to see me and he reminded of the pains I caused you.

Hlengiwe: What are you talking about, where are you and where is Crystal?

Palesa: Crystal is safe mother. I just called to tell you that am sorry and hope that one day you will forgive me.

Hlengiwe: Palesa what mess have you gotten yourself into this time?

Palesa: Good bye mother, I love you.

Hlengiwe: Palesa....

The line cut off.

Palesa went on line and booked a one-way ticket to Durban to start her new life with her new found fortune.

Hlengiwe: God what kind of punishment is this? Have mercy please and look after her.

Skhumbuzo and the guys finally got to the warehouse where the rest of the team was waiting.

Sthe: We thank angel Abraham that you finally here,we nearly died from starvation. What took you so long?

Skhu: I had some laundry to hang. Welcome to South Africa A-team. Here's the plan.

Sthe: Straight to business

Skhu: We will split into two teams,one team at the car dealership down the road and I and the other team at the bank.

Wayne: Target?

Sthe: And code?

Skhu: Empty out everything, kill everyone in blue uniform. Code Black.

Sthe: Let's do this! Mabafe abantu

Skhu: Is everything in place, guns and explosives?

Sthe: loaded and counted.

Skhu: Vests?

Sthe: Check

Skhu: Runaway drivers?

Wayne: Ready to rave those engines.

The team got ready and put on their vests, Skhumbuzo and Sthembis o put on their vests on bare skin and they put on their iron masks.

Sthembis o had a red mask and Skhumbuzo a silver one. They got into their cars with others in the windows holding guns.

Like & Comments

@Admin®

#Love-Y'all

Triple Love

TO BE CONTINUED...

[01/29, 10:07] : FINÃLE

Insert 135 CONTINUE

Ndoni hasn't been herself since her husband left in the morning, she was on edge and jumpy and her parents were noticing that.

Noma: Are you on my angel? You seem far away in thought.

Ndoni: It's nothing mother, am fine.

Langa: You've been pacing up and down since morning like you waiting to hear something.

Ndoni: Am gonna go check on the babies, excuse me.

Lwandle: But sis you've checked on then like seconds ago. Am sure they ok.

Ndoni rushed Upstairs to check on the maidens and the babies.

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo you better come back to us, you better.

Noma: Something is bothering her and it's big.

Langa: You right, question is what?

Noma: Let me make some tea and see if I can't try to calm her down, she needs the rest.

Langa: Make me a cup too please.

Lwandle: Me too mother.

Noma: Ooh wow! Some people seem to forget am the queen, I don't make tea I get served tea.

Langa: Am the king and I get served tea

Noma: You two are gonna pay for this trust me.

Lwandle: Glad am not going back home with you too. You can play pay the queen alone dad.

Langa: Yeah yeah! Whatever. I won't say no to time alone with my gorgeous wife.

Noma made the tea and they sat in front of the TV waiting for Ndoni to join them.

People didn't go back to the palace for refreshments after the funeral, mostly because of fear of what happened at the cemetery.

They feared that the shooter might come back and claim more lives.

Thobile, his mother, Nokubonga, Bulelwa and Nokubonga's parents went inside.

Mkhize: My wife and I will not be staying long, after what happened at the cemetery. We wouldn't wanna be the target.

Nokubonga: Ooh father no one is targeting anyone.

Mkhize: MaMkhize it's time we head back home, we saw where our granddaughter was laid. We have played our part.

Bulelwa: My elders I also feel I should head back

home and allow the family time to themselves.

Nokubonga: No my friend please stay. I still need you.

Thobile: Stay where? Are you not leaving?

Nokubonga: Leaving to where? Do I need to remind you that despite you whispering poison in my husband's ears at night. I am still the first wife and queen in this palace.

Thobile: Please Nokubonga i don't need your drama in this house.

Queen: I thought the king had divorced you when he married my daughter, at least that's what I was told.

Mkhize: The king no longer regarded my daughter as a wife before he passed away. He even sent her packing back home.

MaMkhize: My daughter please save yourself the embarrassment. With the little dignity left, walk away.

Nokubonga: Never mother! I refuse. I gave Zanokuhle the best years of my life, children. This is

my home.

Mkhize: May his ghost punish you and not give you rest.

Queen: We can't put a price tag on peace but on this issue my daughter needs peace.

Nokubonga: Peace spending my husband's and children's money while I suffer in the villages!?! Over my rotting body.

Thobile: What money Nokubonga?

Nokubonga: Ooh please Thobile! Stop playing dumb, the policies, the life cover and life insurances.

Thobile: So you want money to leave me mourn my husband in peace?

Mkhize: God of Abraham! After all the people you've hurt, pain you've caused and sins you've committed? You wanna be paid!

Thobile: How much

Nokubonga: 3 million

MaMkhize: Jesus! Nokubonga!

Thobile: For my sanity and peace,i will give you the money. Not because you deserve it but because I want you out of my life.

Bulelwa: Money will not heal the wounds,it will not erase the pain but only time will. Thobile may god's of your land grant you wisdom for choosing peace over wealth.

Nokubonga: Very good then. Can we all eat now

Thobile: Am gonna need a week to process everything then you can have your money.

Food was served and after eating Nokubonga's parents said their good byes and left. Thobile's mother also left as she said the king, Thobile's father wasn't well when she left home.

Nokubonga, Bulelwa and Thobile remains in the palace. A week was gonna feel like a century to Bulelwa and these two,always cat fights to break up.

Skhumbuzo and his team arrived at the bank and Sthembiso and his team made their way to the car

dealership (BMW)

The ceiling was blown up by bullets as Terror entered the bank, everyone inside went down to take cover and there was screaming everywhere.

Skhu: Ladies and gentlemen please calm down. Everyone step away from panic buttons and please put your hands where I can see them.

The tellers were panicking as the guys handed them bags to fill up the money.

Skhu: Here's how we gonna play this, every lady in here should get up, dust themselves and go home. I don't kill woman.

With that said all the women in the bank ran out the bank like it was on fire. Some straight home and some to the police station to report the crime.

Skhu: Come on guys hurry up, this is the reserve bank money should be everywhere. Empty out the vault.

Bags were filled and soon the police force had surrounded the bank.

Police:(speaker) Hands on your heads and walk out slowly please. You have been surrounded and there nowhere to run. Come out and do not harm anyone.

Skhu:(smiling) Let the games begin. Boys let's do this

Glasses came crushing down as bullets flew from all directions. Police shooting and the A-team firing back.

Skhu: Explosives

Wayne: On it

Wayne placed timed bombs inside the bank as the rest prepared to walk out the bank with bags of cash.

Sthembiso and his team invaded the BMW blowing up glasses demanding attention.

Sthe: Everyone kiss the floor,now!

Everyone dropped to the floor in fear,the manager in his office reached for the panic button and pressed it. Sthembiso saw him and sent a bullet right

through his skull.

Sthe: Anyone ready to die?

Everyone shook their heads in fear.

Sthe: Good now where are the keys?

Guy1: Managers office, under his desk

Sthe: Password

Guy1: His fingerprint

Sthembis o walked to the office, dragged the dead manager down and used his print to open the safe.

He came back with the keys and the panic button had already alerted the police.

The place was now surrounded by the police.

Police:(speaker) Police! You have been surrounded and have nowhere to run. Come out with your hands on your heads

Sthe: Stupid police! Let's go guys.

Sthembis o threw the keys to the guys and they opened the cars getting in.

They raved the engines and drove out through glasses, shooting at the police and the police shooting back.

The police got into their cars and it turned into fast and the furious.

Bullets and speed. Cars would crash as the drivers got shoot.

Sthe: Aah!

In yen seconds the boom was to explode and the team was read, Skhumbuzo felt. A sharp pain on his left side and he knew what was happening.

Skhu: Left go

They walked out the bank shooting and boom the entire bank exploded just behind them. They took cover while shooting and heading to the cars

The police in their little number left were also shooting.

Skhu: Shit!

Wayne: Boss are you ok,you shot! You bleeding!

Skhu: drive and find Sthembiso

They helped him in the car and speed off while shooting at the police who were chasing them and making an escape.

He was losing too much blood and he was getting weak.

Wayne: Am taking you to the hospital,you dying.

Skhu: CA...call my,call my wife

The guy with him in the back dragged for his phone,found it and dialed the number.

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo

Guy: He's right here,hold in.

He placed the phone on Skhumbuzo's ear.

Skhu: Nana....am...am sorry!

Ndoni: Skhumbuzo No

He couldn't speak anymore,he was weak. He closed his eyes and went quite.

Wayne: No!

Ndoni dropped the phone to the ground and screamed.

Ndoni: Nooo! Waves from deep under the sea, arise.

Arise and fill up the skies.

Clouds of truth gather and cover the skies!

Rain of forgiveness, fall and brace dry land

All four forces of nature hear my cries, arise. Arise

Water

Fire

Soil and

Air

Thunder rumbled, the eagle cried and heavy rain braced dry land.

Noma: Whats going on?

Skhumbuzo and Sthembiso both shot and their faith unknown. The team drove them to a place

outside Durban, making sure they have lost the police.

In love we are broken yet love can also mend broken hearts.

...THE END...